

THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY



# A FIRST GREEK COURSE

BY

W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

Formerly Headmaster of the Perse Grammar School, Cambridge

BLACKIE & SON LIMITED  
LONDON AND GLASGOW

BLACKIE & SON LIMITED  
50 Old Bailey, London  
17 Stanhope Street, Glasgow

BLACKIE & SON (INDIA) LIMITED  
Warwick House, Fort Street, Bombay

BLACKIE & SON (CANADA) LIMITED  
Toronto

By W. H. D. Rouse, Litt.D.

**A First Greek Course.** Introducing beginners to Greek Authors in their first year.

**A Greek Reader.** For use along with Rouse's *First Greek Course*, or any Beginner's Book of Greek.

**A Greek Boy at Home.** An original Greek story specially written for use with Rouse's *First Greek Course*. With Vocabulary in pocket of cover.

---

By W. H. D. Rouse, Litt.D.  
and J. H. Williams, M.A.

**Damon.** A MANUAL OF GREEK IAMBIC COMPOSITION.

## PREFACE

THIS book has been compiled as part of a reformed school curriculum. The principles of this reform cannot be discussed here ; it must be enough to say, that Greek finds a place, not at the beginning, but towards the end of the school course, being begun in the Fourth Form (average age  $14\frac{1}{2}$  to 15). At this stage the boy's mind is more mature, and having been carefully trained by means of French and Latin, he is able to make rapid progress. Two terms (or less) are enough to work through this book ; and in the third term an easy author may be begun, the grammar being revised along with the author. For the convenience of teachers, a Companion Reader has been compiled, which includes a number of stories, each complete in itself.

It is quite possible that the book may be found suitable for those who begin Greek earlier, but their progress will of course be slower the earlier they begin.

As regards the method of use, I assume that the master will do as much as possible *viva voce*. Specimens of this method are given here and there, but it is not intended that they be kept to slavishly : they are specimens only. The essence of any such method is, that it be fresh and spontaneous ; and the master must be ready to use his material in conversation on the spur of the moment. But conversation is not meant to take the place of construing and writing. All three must go on

side by side : construing, not to teach English (which is taught separately), but to make sure that the meaning of the Greek is understood ; writing, to give accuracy, and to fix new facts in the mind ; conversation, as a means of practice. The place of conversation is to make the boys quick ; to give them continued drill in using their material with slight but definite changes (*I for you, am for are*, etc.) ; and, not least, to bring the Greek into close connection with their lives. We use a great deal of conversation which is not hinted at here, carrying on much of the business of the class-room in Greek.

There are a few novelties in the arrangement which will, I hope, prove to be useful. With the very alphabet we are able to begin with a piece of genuine Greek literature, quotation from Kallias's *Grammatike Theoria* (Athenaeus, p. 454) : for this idea I have to thank Prof. J. E. B. Mayor, who has taken the liveliest interest in our experiment. I have used one or two liberties with the text, which I hope the author's ghost will forgive, in consideration of the wide advertisement I have given to his work. The declensions are begun with the Adjective, which, being like the Latin *bonus*, is easily remembered, and thus the chief forms of two declensions are mastered at once. Similarly, the participle *ὄν* gives the type for a large number of adjectival and nominal forms. For the rest, I have been guided by expediency, placing first the forms which are most wanted. A scientific order is not necessary in learning ; once learnt, the matter can easily be revised in a scientific order by aid of the Compendium (p. 89). Those who have not tried may think that too much is given in each exercise, but this will not be found to be true. At 14 or 15 a boy who has learnt Latin grammar thoroughly can get over Greek at a great pace. It is not intended that a whole exercise should be always done at each lesson ; each master must decide for

himself how much he can get through. It is easy to divide them.

The book was first used in manuscript for a year ; then printed and used for a year in proof ; finally, with many alterations which use suggested, it was reprinted and used for a third year. I think, therefore, that I may safely call it a practical book. My thanks are due to my friend and fellow-worker, Mr. W. H. S. Jones, for his criticisms and suggestions, most of which are embodied in it. I thank also the publisher most sincerely for allowing me to keep the book in type so long.

The reading extracts are all taken from Greek authors ; it may be left as a pleasant exercise for those who use the book, to find out where they come from. A certain amount of compression or alteration has sometimes been necessary, and a few un-Attic constructions and words have been changed, for which changes I make no apology. The conversations are invented.

I am confident that a fair trial of the method assumed in this book, combined, of course, with a reorganised curriculum, will show that those who attack the study of Greek are under a misapprehension. I am quite ready to admit that classical education, as it is understood in this country, is a failure. There are, indeed, some boys whom nothing can spoil ; there are many clever boys who learn a great deal, and who at 19 are chock-full of information. These do not suffer so much as might be expected. But as an education it is a failure ; because it does not teach even these clever boys to use their intelligence as they could be taught to do, and because it makes the average boy dull, unintelligent, and a hater of all intellectual exercise. It does not follow, however, that the failure is due to the subject. That the adversary may not twist

my words to suit his own purpose, I add, that the modern substitutes for classics do not seem to me to be any better : all our schools are spoilt by the same faults of cram, early specialising, and mercenary aims. Greek, however, can be learnt with profit and enjoyment by the average boy, so that in less than a year he can read the *Apology* of Socrates ; and all that is paid for that result is one lesson of three-quarters of an hour a day. That is not a heavy price to pay for the key to the finest instrument of human speech, and it does not involve neglecting anything. On the contrary : along with it the boy may thoroughly study his own tongue, may learn to use it and to understand and enjoy English literature, may win a serviceable knowledge of French and Latin, may have the usual drill in mathematics, and may do a very fair amount of natural science.

W. H. D. ROUSE.



THE PAPER AND BINDING OF THIS  
BOOK CONFORM TO THE AUTHOR-  
IZED ECONOMY STANDARDS



# CONTENTS

| CHAP.                                                                                                                              | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| PREFACE . . . . .                                                                                                                  | iii  |
| I. The Alphabet . . . . .                                                                                                          | I    |
| Exercise I. . . . .                                                                                                                | 4    |
| II. Adjectives of Three Endings; Article and Relative;<br>Present Ind. Act. of Verbs . . . . .                                     | 4    |
| Exercise II. . . . .                                                                                                               | 8    |
| III. Pronouns; Present of 'to be'; Comparison . . . . .                                                                            | 9    |
| Exercise III. . . . .                                                                                                              | 11   |
| IV. Personal, Interrogative, and Reflexive Pronouns;<br>Some Numerals; Accent . . . . .                                            | 13   |
| Exercise IV. . . . .                                                                                                               | 17   |
| V. Augmented Tenses . . . . .                                                                                                      | 18   |
| Exercise V. . . . .                                                                                                                | 20   |
| VI. Future and Weak Aorist . . . . .                                                                                               | 21   |
| Exercise VI. . . . .                                                                                                               | 23   |
| VII. Masculines of First Declension; <i>χρυσός, ἱλέως</i> ;<br>Imperfect Active of Contracted Verbs . . . . .                      | 24   |
| Exercise VII. . . . .                                                                                                              | 28   |
| VIII. Third Declension; <i>ὄν</i> and Participles with similar<br>Nouns; Imperative, Subjunctive, and Optative<br>Active . . . . . | 29   |
| Exercise VIII. . . . .                                                                                                             | 33   |
| IX. Verbs in <i>-μι</i> Present Indicative Active; Com-<br>pounds of these Verbs. . . . .                                          | 34   |
| Exercise IX. . . . .                                                                                                               | 37   |

| CHAP.                                                                                                           | PAGE   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| X. Voices: Middle and Passive, Present and Imperfect                                                            | 38     |
| Exercise X. . . . .                                                                                             | 41     |
| XI. Present and Weak Aorist of other Moods, Middle and Passive; <i>σῶμα, γένος, εὐγενής, Σωκράτης</i>           | 42     |
| Exercise XI. . . . .                                                                                            | 45     |
| XII. Future Middle and Passive; Vowel Stems in <i>ι</i> and <i>υ</i>                                            | 46     |
| Exercise XII. . . . .                                                                                           | 48     |
| XIII. <i>εἰμί</i> ; Aorist Passive and other Aorists in <i>-ην</i>                                              | 50     |
| Exercise XIII. . . . .                                                                                          | 52     |
| XIV. Perfect Active and Reduplication . . . . .                                                                 | 53     |
| Third Declension, other Stems and Irregulars . . . . .                                                          | 56     |
| Exercise XIV. . . . .                                                                                           | 55, 59 |
| XV. Perfect Middle and Passive; <i>πατήρ, εἶμι</i> . . . . .                                                    | 61     |
| Exercise XV. . . . .                                                                                            | 64     |
| XVI. Consonantal Verb Stems; Verbs in <i>-μι</i> , Imperfect Indicative and other Moods; <i>βασιλεὺς, μέγας</i> | 66     |
| Exercise XVI. . . . .                                                                                           | 72     |
| XVII. <i>οἶδα</i> ; Verbs in <i>-νυμι</i> . . . . .                                                             | 73     |
| Exercise XVII. . . . .                                                                                          | 76     |
| XVIII. Liquid and Nasal Verb Stems; <i>ἡδύς</i> ; Second Type of Comparison . . . . .                           | 78     |
| Exercise XVIII. . . . .                                                                                         | 80, 82 |
| XIX. Dental Verb Stems; Subjunctive and Optative of Contracted Verb Stems; <i>τάλας</i> . . . . .               | 84     |
| Exercise XIX. . . . .                                                                                           | 86     |
| XX. . . . .                                                                                                     | 87     |
| Exercise XX. . . . .                                                                                            | 88     |
| COMPENDIUM OF GRAMMAR . . . . .                                                                                 | 89     |
| SUMMARY OF SYNTAX RULES . . . . .                                                                               | 154    |
| ACCENT . . . . .                                                                                                | 156    |
| GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY . . . . .                                                                              | 157    |
| ENGLISH-GREEK VOCABULARY . . . . .                                                                              | 168    |

# I.—THE ALPHABET

THE names Epsilon (ε), Omicron (ο), Hypsilon (υ), and Omega (ω) are late, and were not used by the Greeks of the classical age.

|   |              |                                                  |                |                                             |
|---|--------------|--------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------------------------------------|
| A | α            | ǎ (as in German <i>hat</i> ), ā (as <i>ah</i> )  | ἄλφα           | alpha                                       |
| B | β            | b                                                | βῆτα           | bēta                                        |
| Γ | γ            | g (as in <i>good</i> ) <sup>1</sup>              | γάμμα          | gamma                                       |
| Δ | δ            | d                                                | δέλτα          | delta                                       |
| E | ε            | e (as in <i>wet</i> )                            | εῖ             | ei (pron. as two short sounds combined, ěy) |
| Z | ζ            | dz                                               | ζῆτα           | zēta (pron. dzēta)                          |
| H | η            | ē (as in French <i>fée</i> , German <i>See</i> ) | ἦτα            | ēta                                         |
| Θ | θ            | th <sup>1</sup>                                  | θῆτα           | thēta                                       |
| I | ι            | i (as in French <i>lie</i> , <i>lit</i> )        | ιώτα           | iōta                                        |
| K | κ            | k                                                | κάππα          | kappa                                       |
| Λ | λ            | l                                                | λάμβδα         | lambda                                      |
| M | μ            | m                                                | μῦ             | mū                                          |
| N | ν            | n                                                | νῦ             | nū                                          |
| Ξ | ξ            | x                                                | ξῖ             | xī                                          |
| O | ο            | o (as in <i>pot</i> )                            | οῦ             | ou                                          |
| Π | π            | p                                                | πῖ             | pī                                          |
| P | ρ            | r or rh                                          | ρῶ             | rhō                                         |
| Σ | σ<br>ς final | s (as in <i>sing</i> , <i>ass</i> )              | σῖγμα<br>(σάν) | sīgma (san)                                 |
| T | τ            | t                                                | ταῦ            | tau                                         |
| Υ | υ            | ü (as French <i>u</i> )                          | ῦ              | ū                                           |
| Φ | φ            | ph, f <sup>1</sup>                               | φῖ             | phī                                         |
| X | χ            | ch <sup>1</sup> (as in Scotch <i>loch</i> )      | χῖ             | chī                                         |
| Ψ | ψ            | ps                                               | ψῖ             | psī                                         |
| Ω | ω            | ō (as <i>awe</i> )                               | ῶ              | ō                                           |

<sup>1</sup> See next page for Notes on Pronunciation.

NOTES ON PRONUNCIATION.— $\gamma$  before  $\gamma$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\xi$  is sounded *ng*.

The aspirates  $\theta$ ,  $\phi$ ,  $\chi$  were pronounced as two distinct sounds combined: as in *anthill*, *uphold*, *lackhose*.  $\theta$  is still so pronounced in the island of Astypalaea. They may, however, be pronounced like the English *th*, *f*, *ch*, if the true sounds are found to be too difficult. In groups of consonants where the aspiration could not well be pronounced, it was probably sounded before the following vowel (as in modern Bengalee): thus *ἄνθρωπος* = *ἄντρώπος*.

$\upsilon$  (= Fr. *u*) should not be sounded oo, or it is confused with *ou*.

QUANTITY must be strictly observed. The voice should be prolonged on a long vowel twice as long as on a short vowel (like crotchet and quaver). This should be carefully practised while time is beaten as in music. This has nothing to do with accent, or with stress.

DOUBLE CONSONANTS are pronounced by dwelling upon the sound: as in English *tub-boat*, *black-cat*, *midday*, *full-liberty*, *home-made*, *ten-nights*, *stop-press*, *fur-rug*, *this-sort*, *that-time*.

DIPHTHONGS:  $\alpha\iota$  pronounced as in *aisle*

|                    |   |                                         |
|--------------------|---|-----------------------------------------|
| $\epsilon\iota$    | „ | as two short sounds together, <i>ěy</i> |
| $ο\iota$           | „ | as <i>oi</i> in <i>foil</i>             |
| $\upsilon\iota$    | „ | as French <i>oui</i>                    |
| $\alpha\upsilon$   | „ | as <i>ow</i> in <i>cow</i>              |
| $\epsilon\upsilon$ | „ | as two short sounds together, <i>ěy</i> |
| $\eta\upsilon$     | „ | as <i>ěy</i>                            |
| $ο\upsilon$        | „ | as <i>oo</i> in <i>fool</i>             |

The so-called improper diphthongs, in which a long  $\bar{\alpha}$   $\eta$   $\omega$  is followed by  $\iota$ , were written  $\alpha\iota$   $\eta\iota$   $\omega\iota$ , and pronounced as written. In modern books they are generally written  $\alpha\iota$   $\eta\iota$   $\omega\iota$ , with ‘iota subscript,’ and pronounced  $\bar{\alpha}$   $\eta$   $\omega$  simply.

BREATHINGS.—A vowel at the beginning of a word has the ‘rough breathing’ if aspirated, the ‘smooth breathing’ if not. The rough breathing was originally represented by H (afterwards used as a vowel), but in quick writing-hand this came to be written like a comma reversed (‘) over the vowel; the smooth breathing was then written (‘). Thus  $\alpha\lambda\phi\alpha$  ‘alpha,’  $\omicron\varsigma$  ‘hōs.’

The rough breathing is always written over initial  $\rho$ : as  $\rho\acute{\omega}$ . The stops are (,) comma, (·) colon, (.) full stop, (;) question mark.

The consonants are thus classified (the table should be learnt by heart):—

|       | <i>Breathed<br/>(or<br/>Unvoiced)</i> | <i>Voiced</i> | <i>Aspirate</i> |                          |
|-------|---------------------------------------|---------------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| MUTES | κ                                     | γ             | χ               | Guttural (throat sounds) |
|       | τ                                     | δ             | θ               | Dental (tooth sounds)    |
|       | π                                     | β             | φ               | Labial (lip sounds)      |

*N.B.*—There are two membranes in the throat called vocal cords. If these are tightened when the air comes up from the lungs, the sound is called Voiced, if they are slack it is called Breathed. When tightened the cords can be felt to vibrate by placing a finger upon the throat.

λ ρ LIQUIDS      μ ν NASALS  
σ SIBILANT      ξ ξ ψ double letters (= ds, ks or gs, ps)

ACCENT.—Every Greek word, except a few, has an accent, which originally marked the raising of the tone of voice, not stress as in English. It is possible with careful practice from the first, to raise the tone on these syllables (as little stress as possible being used) and to observe quantity at the same time.

GENERAL RULE.—The acute accent (´) must fall on one of the last three syllables. If the last have a long vowel, on one of the last two. On final syllables, except last in a sentence, the acute accent is written as grave (`).

The circumflex (ˆ) denotes a raising and lowering of tone on one vowel, as in certain English when the expression of surprise is intended (*nô!*). It must fall on one of the last two syllables, and it cannot stand before a long vowel or diphthong. It can only stand on a long vowel or diphthong, as it implies contraction.

A few words are only used in combination with others which go before them. These have no accent, and are called enclitics. They generally throw their accent back upon the last syllable of the word before.

A few other words, standing first in a phrase, have no accent; these are called proclitics (as *εἰ* 'if,' *εἰς* 'into,' *ἐν* 'in').

*N.B.*—Interrogatives always have the accent.  
Indefinites are enclitic, and generally have none.

## EXERCISE

### *On the Alphabet*

(To be learnt by heart)

ἔστ' ἄλφα, βῆτα, γάμμα, δέλτα, καὶ τὸ εἶ,<sup>1</sup>  
ζῆτ', ἦτα, θῆτ', ἰῶτα, κάππα, λάμβδα, μῦ,  
νῦ, ξί, τὸ οὔ, πι, ῥῶ, τὸ σῖγμα, ταῦ, τὸ υῖ,  
φι, χί τε<sup>2</sup> καὶ ψι καὶ τὸ ὦ.

|           |    |         |    |
|-----------|----|---------|----|
| βῆτα ἄλφα | βα | βῆτα οὔ | βο |
| βῆτα εἶ   | βε | βῆτα υῖ | βυ |
| βῆτα ἦτα  | βη | βῆτα ὦ  | βω |
| βῆτα ἰῶτα | βι |         |    |

So      βῆτα ἄλφα ἰῶτα    βαι  
          βῆτα εἶ      ἰῶτα    βει, etc.

Make a similar exercise with the other consonants.  
These should be read aloud, and then written with accents.

## II

οὐ 'not' (before vowels unaspirated οὐκ and aspirated οὐχ),  
the negative of plain denial (categorical negative).

μή 'not,' used in prohibitions, conditions, and abstract ideas.

Thus used alone, οὐ would mean 'no,' and μή 'don't.'

*N.B.*—The following table is not to be learnt, but for  
reference as required.

<sup>1</sup> καὶ 'and,' τὸ 'the,' neuter article. See p. 5 below.

<sup>2</sup> τε 'both' (like *que*).

|           | <i>Direct<br/>Question</i> | <i>Indirect<br/>Question</i> | <i>Relative</i> | <i>Indefinite</i>  |
|-----------|----------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| who       | τίς                        | ὅστις                        | ὅς              | τις, some one      |
| where     | ποῦ                        | ὅπου                         | οὗ              | που, some where    |
| whence    | ποθεν                      | όπόθεν                       | όθεν            | πόθεν, some-whence |
| whither   | ποῖ                        | ὅποι                         | οῖ              | ποι, some-whither  |
| when      | πότε                       | όπότε                        | ότε             | ποτέ, some time    |
| how       | πώς                        | όπως                         | ώς              | πως, somehow       |
| how great | πόσος                      | όπόσος                       | όσος            | ποσός, some size   |

ἐνθάδε, here  
ἐνθένδε, hence  
δεῦρο, hither

ἐκεῖ, there  
ἐκεῖθεν, thence  
ἐκεῖσε, thither

καί, and  
ἀλλά, but  
ὦ, O

εὖ, well  
κακῶς, badly

νῦν, now  
τότε, then

εἰ, if  
ἐπεί, since

ᾄρα, -ne (the question mark, placed first in a clause).

ᾄρ' οὐ, none

There are three numbers : Singular, Dual,<sup>1</sup> and Plural.

καλός, 'beautiful'

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.     | καλός     | καλή      | καλόν     |
|       | V.     | καλέ      | καλή      | καλόν     |
|       | A.     | καλόν     | καλήν     | καλόν     |
|       | G.     | καλοῦ     | καλῆς     | καλοῦ     |
|       | D.     | καλῶ      | καλῇ      | καλῶ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | καλώ      | καλά      | καλώ      |
|       | G.D.   | καλοῖν    | καλαῖν    | καλοῖν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | καλοί     | καλαί     | καλά      |
|       | A.     | καλούς    | καλάς     | καλά      |
|       | G.     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     |
|       | D.     | καλοῖς    | καλαῖς    | καλοῖς    |

Compare the Latin adjective *bonus*, *bona*, *bonum*.

<sup>1</sup> The dual is used when we speak of a pair of things, or of two things closely connected.

Nouns are declined in the same way. Those in -ή belong to the first declension, in -ος and -ον to the second, as in Latin.

| ARTICLE |           |             |      | ὅς, 'who' (rel.) |             |     |
|---------|-----------|-------------|------|------------------|-------------|-----|
|         | M.        | F.          | N.   | M.               | F.          | N.  |
| Sing.   | N. ὁ      | ἡ           | τό   | ὅς               | ἥ           | ὅ   |
|         | A. τόν    | τήν         | τό   | ὄν               | ήν          | ὄ   |
|         | G. τοῦ    | τῆς         | τοῦ  | οῦ               | ῆς          | οῦ  |
|         | D. τῷ     | τῇ          | τῷ   | ὧ                | ῇ           | ὧ   |
| Dual    | N.A. τῷ   | all genders |      | ὧ                | all genders |     |
|         | G.D. τοῖν |             |      | οῖν              |             |     |
| Plur.   | N. οἱ     | αἱ          | τά   | οἱ               | αἱ          | ἅ   |
|         | A. τούς   | τάς         | τά   | οὓς              | ἄς          | ἅ   |
|         | G. τῶν    | τῶν         | τῶν  | ὧν               | ῶν          | ῶν  |
|         | D. τοῖς   | ταῖς        | τοῖς | οῖς              | αῖς         | οῖς |

The article was originally a demonstrative, and it keeps this sense in certain phrases: as ὁ μὲν 'this,' ὁ δέ 'that' (which are used as conjunctive pronouns to introduce a clause), or when prefixed to an adverb or adverbial phrase, as οἱ τότε 'those who lived then.'

### THE VERB: PRESENT INDIC. ACT.

|     | (a)              | (b)         | (c)         | (d)           |
|-----|------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
| S.  | 1. λύ-ω, I loose | ποι-ῶ, I do | ὁρ-ῶ, I see | δηλ-ῶ, I make |
|     | 2. λύ-εις        | ποι-εῖς     | ὁρ-ᾶς       | δηλ-οῖς clear |
|     | 3. λύ-ει         | ποι-εῖ      | ὁρ-ᾷ        | δηλ-οῖ        |
| Du. | 2. λύ-ετον       | ποι-εῖτον   | ὁρ-ᾶτον     | δηλ-οῦτον     |
|     | 3. λύ-ετον       | ποι-εῖτον   | ὁρ-ᾶτον     | δηλ-οῦτον     |
| Pl. | 1. λύ-ομεν       | ποι-οὔμεν   | ὁρ-ῶμεν     | δηλ-οὔμεν     |
|     | 2. λύ-ετε        | ποι-εῖτε    | ὁρ-ᾶτε      | δηλ-οὔτε      |
|     | 3. λύ-ουσι(ν)    | ποι-οὔσι(ν) | ὁρ-ῶσι(ν)   | δηλ-οὔσι(ν)   |

The 3rd plur. -ν is used before vowels.

The first (λύω) is the ordinary form; the other three are contracted. The endings are the same in all. In (b) the stem



ends in -ε, which contracts with the endings ποιέ-ω, ποιῶ : ποιέετον, ποιείeton. In (c) the stem ends in -α, which overpowers all endings except -ο. Thus α and ω are the only vowels found in the contractions. In (d) the stem ends in -ο : δηλόομεν, δηλοῦμεν, etc.

EXERCISE.—Conjugate the above and other verbs, along with pronouns, as : ἐγὼ λύω, σὺ λύεις, etc. ; or ἐγὼ λύω σε, etc.<sup>4</sup>

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                                                  | NOUNS                                 |                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| ἀκούω, hear (cp. <i>acoustics</i> )                                    | ἀκοή, ἡ, hearing                      | νέος, νέᾱ, νέον, young <sup>1</sup>                         |
| ἀπο-θνήσκω, die                                                        | ἄνθρωπος, ὁ, ἡ, human being           | ὅς, who, which, ( <i>relative</i> )                         |
| βλέπω, see                                                             | βιβλίον, τό, book (cp. <i>Bible</i> ) | πολύς, much <sup>2</sup>                                    |
| γράφω, write (cp. <i>graphic, telegraph</i> )                          | διδάσκαλος, ὁ, teacher                | πόσος, how large? ( <i>pl. how many?</i> )                  |
| δηλῶ (-ο-), declare, make plain                                        | θεός, ὁ, ἡ, god                       | ποῖος, ποῖᾱ, ποῖον, of what kind?                           |
| ἔχω, have ; <i>with adverbs, used of a state, as εὖ ἔχω, I am well</i> | κάλαμος, ὁ, pen                       | τί ( <i>neut. of τίς</i> ), what?                           |
| λέγω, speak                                                            | μεταβολή, ἡ, change                   | τυφλός, blind                                               |
| λύω, loose, undo, annul                                                | ὀφθαλμός, ὁ, eye                      |                                                             |
| μανθάνω, learn (cp. <i>mathematics</i> )                               | παιδίον, τό, child                    | ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, AND PARTICLES                        |
| ὀρῶ (-α-), see                                                         | τύχη, ἡ, fortune                      | εἰ, if                                                      |
| ποιῶ (-ε-), do, make                                                   | φωνή, ἡ, voice                        | εὖ, well                                                    |
| φιλῶ (-ε-), love                                                       |                                       | καί, and, also, both (like <i>et</i> )                      |
| φωνῶ (-ε-), speak, (cp. <i>telephone</i> )                             |                                       | κακῶς, badly <sup>3</sup>                                   |
| ἔστι(ν), is (cp. <i>est</i> )                                          | ADJECTIVES                            | πῶς, how?                                                   |
|                                                                        | ἀγαθός, good                          | τε, both ( <i>put after its word</i> ); cp. Lat. <i>que</i> |
|                                                                        | ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο, other              | τοί, <i>enclitic</i> , indeed                               |
|                                                                        | δύστηνος, miserable                   |                                                             |
|                                                                        | κακός, bad                            |                                                             |
|                                                                        | καλός, fine, beautiful, noble         |                                                             |

<sup>1</sup> After ε, ι, or ρ, α takes the place of η. This is called *α pure*.

<sup>2</sup> πολὺς, 'much,' declines like ἀγαθός, except in the nom. and acc. masc. and neut.

|           |        |              |
|-----------|--------|--------------|
| N. πολὺς  | πολλή  | πολύ         |
| A. πολύν  | πολλήν | πολύ         |
| G. πολλοῦ | πολλῆς | πολλοῦ, etc. |

<sup>3</sup> Adjectives in -ος make adverbs in -ως.

<sup>4</sup> For declension of pronouns see p. 13.

SYNTAX RULE, I.—The *instrument* is expressed by the dative case (= Latin ablative).

### READING LESSON

1. τυφλόν τε καὶ δύστηνόν ἐστιν ἡ τύχη.
2. τὸ τῆς τύχης<sup>1</sup> τοι μεταβολὰς πολλὰς ἔχει.
3. ὃν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποθνήσκει νέος.
4. ἄνθρωπος ἔχει ἀκοήν καὶ ἀκούει.
5. ἄνθρωπος ἔχει ὀφθαλμούς καὶ βλέπει.
6. ἄνθρωπος ἔχει φωνήν καὶ λέγει.
7. ἔχομεν βιβλίον καὶ μαθαίνομεν.
8. ἔχομεν κάλαμον καὶ γράφομεν.

Translate these, pointing out subject, predicate, and object. The first three are in verse, and should be learnt by heart.

### CONVERSATION LESSON (with books open)

1. ποῖόν ἐστιν ἡ τύχη; τυφλόν τε καὶ δύστηνόν ἐστιν ἡ τύχη. τί ἐστι δύστηνον; ἡ τύχη δύστηνόν ἐστιν. τί ἔχει ἡ τύχη; μεταβολὰς πολλὰς ἔχει ἡ τύχη. τί ἔχει μεταβολάς; ἡ τύχη ἔχει μεταβολάς. πόσας μεταβολάς; πολλὰς.

### (Using the Vocabulary)

2. τί ἔχεις, ὦ παιδίον; ἀκοήν ἔχω, ὦ διδάσκαλε. καὶ τί ποιεῖς ἀκοή; ἀκούω. πῶς ἀκούεις, ὦ παιδίον; εὖ ἀκούω, κακῶς ἀκούω. εἰ εὖ ἀκούεις, ποῖαν ἀκοήν ἔχεις; εἰ εὖ ἀκούω, καλὴν ἔχω ἀκοήν. εἰ κακῶς ἀκούεις, etc.

So with φωνή, ὀφθαλμός, βιβλίον, κάλαμος: e.g. τί ἄλλο ἔχεις; φωνήν ἔχω, etc.

<sup>1</sup> 'That which belongs to fortune.' The article when prefixed to a genitive has its old sense of demonstrative 'that.' (Cp. p. 6 above.)

The same in dual, singling out two persons ; and in plural, as—

τί ἔχεται, ὦ παιδίω ; τί ἔχετε, ὦ παιδία ; ἔχομεν βιβλία, etc.

The teacher may devise other varieties for himself.

The Conversation Lesson is to be said wholly in Greek, and the book to be closed on revision.

### 3. THEME : to be written—

(a) A man's senses, and what he does with them.

(b) A boy's book and pen, and what he does with them.

## III

οὗτος, 'this'

|       | <i>M.</i>     | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|---------------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N. οὗτος      | αὕτη        | τοῦτο     |
|       | A. τοῦτον     | ταύτην      | τοῦτο     |
|       | G. τούτου     | ταύτης      | τούτου    |
|       | D. τούτῳ      | ταύτῃ       | τούτῳ     |
| Dual  | N.A. τούτω    | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. τούτοιιν |             |           |
| Plur. | N. οὗτοι      | αὗται       | ταῦτα     |
|       | A. τούτους    | ταύτᾱς      | ταῦτα     |
|       | G. τούτων     | τούτων      | τούτων    |
|       | D. τούτοις    | ταύταις     | τούτοις   |

*N.B.*—The nominative sing. and pl. has been influenced in form by the article.

Another word for 'this' is ὅδε, ἥδε, τόδε, declined like the article with -δε affixed.

-ā is used instead of -η after ε, ι, or ρ (see p. 7, note 1), as:—

|       |        |              |
|-------|--------|--------------|
| θύρᾱ  | θύρᾱν  | θύρᾱς, etc.  |
| οἰκία | οἰκίᾱν | οἰκίᾱς, etc. |

The Present Infinitive is formed from the verb stem by adding -ειν. With contracted stems this becomes -εῖν, -ᾶν, -οῦν :—

|        |         |       |         |
|--------|---------|-------|---------|
| λύ-ειν | ποι-εῖν | ὀρ-ᾶν | δη-λοῦν |
|--------|---------|-------|---------|

### PRESENT TENSE OF εἶναι, 'to be'

|               |               |                |
|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| Sing. 1. εἰμί |               | Plur. 1. ἐσμέν |
| 2. εἶ         | Dual 2. ἐστόν | 2. ἐστέ        |
| 3. ἐστί(ν)    | 3. ἐστόν      | 3. εἰσί(ν)     |

All these forms, but εἶ, are enclitic, except when emphatic in sense; in which case they are put first, and the accent of the 3rd person sing. is ἔστιν.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.—Change -ος to -ότερος -ότατος when the syllable before -ος contains a long vowel or ends in two consonants, -ώτερος -ώτατος if it has a short vowel followed by one consonant :—

|     |        |            |            |
|-----|--------|------------|------------|
|     | μικρός | μικρότερος | μικρότατος |
|     | πικρός | πικρότερος | πικρότατος |
| but | σοφός  | σοφώτερος  | σοφώτατος  |

Adverbs are formed from adjectives in -ος by changing the ending of the genitive singular masculine to -ως: καλός, gen. καλοῦ, adv. καλῶς. Comparative adverbs use the neuter singular of the adjective; superlative adverbs the neuter plural: σοφῶς, σοφώτερον, σοφώτατα.

SYNTAX RULE, 2.—A neuter plural subj. has verb in sing.

SYNTAX RULE, 3.—Demonstrative pronouns need the article to be used with their noun: οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος or ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος 'this man.'

SYNTAX RULE, 4.—The article may also be used with the infinitive mood, and with any adverbial expression, as:—

τὸ λέγειν ‘saying,’ τοῦ λέγειν ‘of saying,’ οἱ πάλαι ‘the ancients,’ ὁ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ‘the man in the house.’

## VOCABULARY

| NOUNS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| δάκτυλος, finger<br>δένδρον, tree<br>δίφρος, stool, chair<br>δωμάτιον, room<br>ἔδρᾱ, seat<br>θελκτήριον, charm<br>θύρᾱ, door<br>ἰατρός (ῖ), physician<br>κήπος, garden<br>κλίνη, lounge, couch<br>(cp. <i>recline</i> )<br>λάχανον, herb, vegetable<br>λόγος, word, speech<br>(cp. <i>dialogue, prologue</i> ) | λύπη, grief<br>οἰκία, house<br>πέτασος, hat<br>τι, something<br>φάρμακον, physic,<br>remedy (cp. <i>pharmacy</i> )<br>ψυχή, soul, life | ἕκαστος, each, every<br>ποῖος, of what kind?<br>μακρός, long<br>μικρός, small<br>μόνος, alone<br>στρογγύλος, round<br>χρήσιμος, useful |
| ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | CONJUNCTIONS AND PARTICLES                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                        |
| δύο, δυοῖν, two<br>δέκα, ten<br>πέντε, five<br>ἄλλος, other<br>ἀστεῖος, nice                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | ἄρα, interrogative particle<br>δέ, but ( <i>stands second</i> )<br>ἢ . . ἢ, either . . or<br>ἐκτός, outside<br>ἐντός, inside           |                                                                                                                                        |

## READING LESSON

1. λύπης ἰατρός ἐστὶν ἀνθρώποις λόγος·  
 ψυχῆς γὰρ οὗτος μόνος ἔχει θελκτήρια·  
 λέγουσι δ<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸν οἱ πάλαι σοφώτατοι  
 ἀστεῖον εἶναι φάρμακον καὶ χρήσιμον.

2. οἰκίαν ἔχομεν καλήν, ἐντὸς δ' εἰσὶ δίφροι τε  
 καὶ κλῖναι καὶ ἔδραι ἄλλαι, καὶ δωμάτια δέκα, καὶ  
 κήπον ἔχομεν, ἐντὸς δ' ἐστὶ δένδρα καὶ λάχανα.

3. οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἔχουσιν ἕκαστος δύο ὀφθαλμῶ, καὶ  
 δέκα δακτύλους, ἔχουσι δὲ φωνὴν καὶ ἀκοήν καὶ νοῦν.

<sup>1</sup> δέ ‘but’ stands second in the sentence.

## CONVERSATION LESSON

1. τί ἐστὶ λύπης ἰατρός ἀνθρώποις ; λόγος ἐστὶν ἀνθρώποις λύπης ἰατρός. τίνος (gen.) ἐστὶν ἰατρός λόγος ; λύπης ἰατρός ἐστὶ λόγος. τίσιν (dat. pl.) ἰατρός ἐστὶ λύπης λόγος ; ἀνθρώποις λύπης ἐστὶ λόγος ἰατρός. τί ἔχει ; ψυχῆς ἔχει θελκτήρια. τίνος θελκτήρια ; ψυχῆς. οὗτος μόνος ἢ καὶ ἄλλος ; μόνος οὗτος. τί λέγουσιν αὐτὸν εἶναι οἱ σοφώτατοι ; ἀστεῖον εἶναι φάρμακον λέγουσιν. ποῖον φάρμακον ; ἀστεῖον φάρμακον καὶ χρήσιμον.

2. ὦ παιδίον, ἄρ' ἔχεις οἰκίαν ; ἔχω οἰκίαν, ὦ διδάσκαλε. καὶ ποίαν ἔχεις οἰκίαν ; καλὴν ἔχω οἰκίαν. τί δ' ἐντός ἐστὶν ; δίδυμοι τ' ἐντός εἰσι καὶ κλῖναι καὶ ἔδραι. ἔστι δ' ἄλλο τι ; κήπος ἐστὶ, καὶ ἔχει λάχανα καὶ δένδρα.

3. τί ἔχει ἄνθρωπος ᾧ (with which) λέγει ; φωνὴν ἔχει. πόσους δακτύλους ἔχει, πόσους ὀφθαλμούς, etc. ποῖόν τί ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλμός ; στρογγύλος ἐστὶν. καὶ δακτύλος ; μακρός.

4. Complete the following in as many ways as you can :—

ἡ οἰκία ἐστὶ . . .  
τὸ ὀφθαλμῷ ἐστὸν . . .  
τὰ δένδρα ἐστὶ . . .

So with θύρα, πέτασος, παιδίον, φωνή, etc.

Or : μακρός ἐστὶν . . .  
χρησίμη ἐστὶν . . .  
καλόν ἐστι . . .

THEME—The Medicine for Grief.  
My House and Garden.

## IV

## PERSONAL PRONOUNS

|       |      | <i>First Person</i> | <i>Second Person</i> |
|-------|------|---------------------|----------------------|
| Sing. | N.   | ἐγώ, I              | σύ, thou             |
|       | A.   | ἐμέ, με             | σέ, σε               |
|       | G.   | ἐμοῦ, μου           | σοῦ, σου             |
|       | D.   | ἐμοί, μοι           | σοί, σοι             |
| Dual  | N.A. | νὼ                  | σφώ                  |
|       | G.D. | νῶν                 | σφῶν                 |
| Plur. | N.   | ἡμεῖς               | ὑμεῖς                |
|       | A.   | ἡμᾶς                | ὑμᾶς                 |
|       | G.   | ἡμῶν                | ὑμῶν                 |
|       | D.   | ἡμῖν                | ὑμῖν                 |

The forms ἐμέ, ἐμοῦ, ἐμοί, σέ, σοῦ, σοί are emphatic.

αὐτός, 'self'

|    | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>                |
|----|-----------|-----------|--------------------------|
| N. | αὐτός     | αὐτή      | αὐτό                     |
| A. | αὐτόν     | αὐτήν     | αὐτό                     |
| G. | αὐτοῦ     | αὐτῆς     | αὐτοῦ, etc., like καλός. |

The oblique cases of this are used for the *Third Personal Pronoun*, as: λύω αὐτόν 'I loose him'; with the article it means 'the same'—

ὁ αὐτός, ἡ αὐτή, τὸ αὐτό, or αὐτός, αὐτή, ταυτό(ν)

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN

τίς, 'who,' 'what'

|       | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |      | <i>M.F.N.</i> |   | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|-------------|-----------|------|---------------|---|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N. τίς      | τί        | Dual | τίνε          | { | Plur. τινες | τίνα      |
|       | A. τίνα     | τί        |      |               |   | τίνας       | τίνα      |
|       | G. τίνος    |           |      |               |   | τίνων       |           |
|       | D. τίνι     |           |      |               |   | τίσι(ν)     |           |

The same forms, accented on the last syllable, or without accent, are used for the indefinite 'some,' 'any'; except that the neuter plural is *ἄττα* or *τινα*.

## CARDINALS

εἷς, 'one'

|          | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. N. | εἷς       | μία       | ἓν        |
| A.       | ἓνα       | μίαν      | ἓν        |
| G.       | ἐνός      | μιᾶς      | ἐνός      |
| D.       | ἐνί       | μιᾷ       | ἐνί       |

δύο, 'two.'

|        | <i>M.F.N.</i> |
|--------|---------------|
| N.V.A. | δύο           |
| G.D.   | δυοῖν         |

τρεῖς, 'three'

|        | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|--------|-------------|-----------|
| N.V.A. | τρεῖς       | τρία      |
| G.     |             | τριῶν     |
| D.     |             | τρισί(ν)  |

τέτταρες, 'four'

|      | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i>   |
|------|-------------|-------------|
| N.V. | τέτταρες    | τέτταρα     |
| A.   | τέτταρας    | τέτταρα     |
| G.   |             | τεττάρων    |
| D.   |             | τέτταρσι(ν) |

The other numbers up to a hundred are indeclinable.

Some feminines end in nom. -ᾱ: they are declined with those in -η except in the nom. and acc. singular:—

|      |                         |
|------|-------------------------|
| N.V. | γλώττα, tongue          |
| A.   | γλώτταν                 |
| G.   | γλώττης                 |
| D.   | γλώττη, etc., like καλή |



The Reflexive Pronoun is made by adding αὐτόν, 'self,' etc., to the personal, thus :—

*First Person*

|          | <i>M.</i>                    | <i>F.</i> |
|----------|------------------------------|-----------|
| Sing. A. | ἐμαυτόν                      | ἐμαυτήν   |
| G.       | ἐμαυτοῦ                      | ἐμαυτῆς   |
| D.       | ἐμαυτῷ                       | ἐμαυτῇ    |
| Plur. A. | ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, etc. (separate) |           |

*Second Person*

|          | <i>M.</i>           | <i>F.</i>              |
|----------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Sing. A. | σεαυτόν (or σαυτόν) | σεαυτήν (σαυτήν), etc. |
| Plur. A. | ὕμᾶς αὐτούς, etc.   |                        |

*Third Person*

|          | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>      |
|----------|-----------|-----------|----------------|
| Sing. A. | ἐαυτόν    | ἐαυτήν    | ἐαυτό(ν), etc. |
| Plur. A. | ἐαυτούς   | ἐαυτάς    | ἐαυτά          |
| G.       | ἐαυτῶν    | ἐαυτῶν    | ἐαυτῶν         |
| D.       | ἐαυτοῖς   | ἐαυταῖς   | ἐαυτοῖς        |

These forms may all be contracted : αὐτόν, αὐτούς, etc. Distinguish αὐτήν reflexive from αὐτήν 'self.'

The oblique cases of the 3rd pers. pron. following are also used with or without αὐτούς for the 3rd pers. reflex. plural :—

|    | <i>M.F.</i> |
|----|-------------|
| N. | σφεῖς       |
| A. | σφᾶς        |
| G. | σφῶν        |
| D. | σφισί(ν)    |

## GENERAL RULES OF ACCENT (see p. 3)

ACCENT IN VERBS.—The accent goes back as far as possible.

ACCENT IN NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.—The accent remains on the same syllable as in the nominative, unless a general rule forbids. But the gen. plur. of *-a* stems is circumflexed on the last (as *γλωττα*, but *γλωττώ*).

*Note*.—With an acute on the final, as *φυτόν*, the accent in the first two declensions becomes circumflex in gen. and dat., because these cases are contracted: *φυτοῦ*, *φυτῶ*.

SPECIAL RULE FOR ACCENTS.—*-oi* and *-ai* final, although diphthongs, and therefore long, are treated as short for the purposes of accent (except in the optative mood, for which see below, p. 31).

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                        |                                      |                                                                                                                    |  |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| πράττω, do                   | φυτόν, plant                         | γε, particle of emphasis added to pronouns, as <i>ἐγώ γε</i>                                                       |  |
| τρέφω, feed, rear, nourish   | χλαίνα, cloak, over-all              | δέ, and, but                                                                                                       |  |
|                              | ὤμος, shoulder                       | δή, indeed                                                                                                         |  |
| NOUNS                        | ADJECTIVES                           | μὲν . . δέ, on the one hand . . on the other hand, of two contrasted things: they stand after the words contrasted |  |
| ἀπορίᾱ, difficulty           | ἐλεύθερος, free                      | ἐν (dat.), in: <i>κἀν</i> = καὶ ἐν                                                                                 |  |
| ἀρβύλη, boot                 | λευκός, white                        | ἐπὶ (gen.), upon                                                                                                   |  |
| γεωργός, farmer (cp. George) | χρήσιμος, useful                     | μάλιστα, especially, very much                                                                                     |  |
| εἰρήνη, peace                | χρηστός, good, honest                | μάλιστα γε, yes, certainly                                                                                         |  |
| ἔργον, work                  | PARTICLES, PREPOSITIONS, AND ADVERBS |                                                                                                                    |  |
| θεός, god                    | ἀεί, always                          |                                                                                                                    |  |
| ἱμάτιον, cloak               | ἄρα, then                            |                                                                                                                    |  |
| νοῦς, mind                   | οὖν, there-fore                      |                                                                                                                    |  |
| κεφαλή, head                 |                                      |                                                                                                                    |  |
| πεδῖον, plain                |                                      |                                                                                                                    |  |
| πέτρα, rock (cp. petrify)    |                                      |                                                                                                                    |  |
| πόλεμος, war (cp. polemics)  |                                      |                                                                                                                    |  |

## READING LESSON

1. *κάν<sup>1</sup> ταῖς ἀπορίαις ἔσθ' ὁ χρηστὸς χρήσιμος.*
2. *τὰ χρηστὰ πράττειν ἔργον ἔστ' ἐλευθέρου.*
3. *ὁ νοῦς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐστὶν ἐν ἐκάστω θεός.*
4. *ἀεὶ μὲν εἰρήνην γεωργὸν κὰν πέτραις  
τρέφει καλῶς, πόλεμος δὲ κὰν πεδίῳ κακῶς.*

These verses should be learnt by heart.

## CONVERSATION LESSON (to be answered by the pupil)

Carefully note the order of words in question and answer.

1. *Πότε ἐστὶν ὁ χρηστὸς χρήσιμος; τί ἐστὶν ἐν ἀπορίαις ὁ χρηστός; τίς ἐστὶ χρήσιμος ἐν ἀπορίαις; τί ἔργον ἐστὶν ἐλευθέρου; τίνος ἔργον ἐστὶ τὸ πράττειν τὰ χρηστά; τί πράττειν ἔργον ἐστὶν ἐλευθέρου; τίς ἐστὶ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν; τί καλῶς τρέφει τὸν γεωργόν; τίνα καλῶς τρέφει; τί κακῶς; ποῦ;*

2. *ποία ἐστὶν ἡ οἰκία σου; μικρά ἐστὶν ἡ οἰκία μου. μικρὰν ἄρα ἔχεις οἰκίαν. μάλιστά γε, ὦ διδάσκαλε, μικράν.*

On the same model: *ποιῶ τὸ ὀφθαλμῷ ἐστον; ποῖοι δὲ οἱ δάκτυλοι; ποῖά 'στι<sup>2</sup> τὰ δένδρα;*

3. *ἔστι μοι κλίνη καλή. ποῖα δὲ σοί; κακὴ ἔμοιγε. πέντε ἔχω ἐγώ. σὺ δὲ πόσας; δέκα ἔγωγε.*

Also *ἔστον μοι κακὸ τὸ ὀφθαλμῷ. ποιῶ δὲ σοί; ἐμοὶ μὲν μακροὶ οἱ δάκτυλοι. σοὶ δὲ ποῖοι;*

<sup>1</sup> *καί + ἐν = κὰν.* This contraction, or *crasis* as it is called, is often used with certain common particles and the conjunction *καί*.

<sup>2</sup> Two words forming a group are often run together in speaking; when a short final vowel, or sometimes a short initial vowel, is cut off (elided).

Thus *τοῦτ' ἐστίν*, *ποῖα 'στιν*, like 'Who's he?'

4. τί φέρεις ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων; χλαῖναν φέρω ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων. ποῖα δέ σοι ἡ χλαῖνα; λευκὴ ἔμοιγε ἡ χλαῖνα.

So also τί φέρεις ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς;

5. τί ἐστὶ σοι ἐν τῷ κήπῳ; δένδρα ἐστ' ἐν τῷ κήπῳ.

καὶ τί ἄλλο; φύτα ἐστὶ καὶ λάχανα.

ποῖα δὴ; καὶ μικρὰ καὶ μακρά.

So τί ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, τῷ δωματίῳ;

THEME.—What a man has in his house, in his garden, on his person. *To be done in all persons and numbers*: I, thou, he, we, you, they.

## V

10

THE AUGMENT.—The Historic tenses are Imperfect, Aorist (preterite), and Pluperfect.

The Imperfect is formed from the Present Stem

|        |   |   |                                                                                     |
|--------|---|---|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Aorist | „ | „ | (1) Future Stem (called<br>First Aorist, Weak<br>Aorist, or α-Aorist)               |
|        |   |   | (2) Simplest Verb Stem<br>(called Second Aorist,<br>Strong Aorist, or<br>ον-Aorist) |

|            |   |   |              |
|------------|---|---|--------------|
| Pluperfect | „ | „ | Perfect Stem |
|------------|---|---|--------------|

They are formed by prefixing the Augment. When the stem begins with a consonant, the Augment is the syllable ἐ- (called Syllabic Augment). When it begins with a vowel, that vowel is lengthened (Temporal Augment). A long vowel remains unchanged.

N.B.—The Augment is only used in the Indicative Mood.

## RULES FOR CHANGE OF VOWEL UNDER THE AUGMENT.—

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>a</i> becomes <i>η</i> | <i>υ</i> becomes <i>ῠ</i> |
| <i>ε</i> <i>η</i>         | <i>αι</i> <i>η</i>        |
| <i>ο</i> <i>ω</i>         | <i>οι</i> <i>ω</i>        |
| <i>ι</i> <i>ῑ</i>         | <i>ευ</i> <i>ηυ</i>       |

There are two forms of Aorist; the First or Weak Aorist will be reserved for a later chapter, but the Second or Strong Aorist has the same endings as the imperfect.

The verbs which take a strong aorist have generally a lengthened stem in the present tense: λαμβάνω 'I take,' Imperf. ἐλάμβανον, Aor. ἔλαβον.

In contracted verbs, the Imperfect personal endings contract with the stem. These verbs form no *ον*-Aorist.

## IMPERFECT TENSE

|          |           |           |                  |
|----------|-----------|-----------|------------------|
|          | λῦ-ω      | ἀκού-ω    | εἰμί <i>I am</i> |
| Sing. 1. | ἔ-λῦ-ον   | ἤκου-ον   | ἦν or ἦ          |
| 2.       | ἔ-λῦ-ες   | ἤκου-ες   | ἦσθα             |
| 3.       | ἔ-λῦ-ε(ν) | ἤκου-ε(ν) | ἦν               |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-λῦ-ετον | ἤκού-ετον | ἦτον             |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦ-έτην | ἤκου-έτην | ἦτην             |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-λῦ-ομεν | ἤκού-ομεν | ἦμεν             |
| 2.       | ἐ-λῦ-ετε  | ἤκού-ετε  | ἦτε              |
| 3.       | ἔ-λῦ-ον   | ἤκου-ον   | ἦσαν             |

*N.B.*—1st sing. and 3rd plur. are the same form: the 3rd plur. originally had a final -τ (ἐλνONT) like Latin *amant*, etc.

## STRONG AORIST

λαμβάνω, stem λαβ

|          |            |      |            |       |            |
|----------|------------|------|------------|-------|------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἔ-λαβ-ον   | Dual |            | Plur. | ἐ-λάβ-ομεν |
| 2.       | ἔ-λαβ-ες   |      | ἐ-λάβ-ετον |       | ἐ-λάβ-ετε  |
| 3.       | ἔ-λαβ-ε(ν) |      | ἐ-λαβ-έτην |       | ἔ-λαβ-ον   |

To form strong aorist infinitive: drop the augment and change -ον to -εῖν (always circumflexed): *ἐλαβον, λαβεῖν*.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                                                   |                                                                          | PARTICLES                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| ἐξετάζω, examine                                                        | μνᾶ, mina, a weight,<br>or a sum of money<br>(100 drachmae,<br>about £4) | εἰ, εἴγε, if                                     |
| εἶφη, said he                                                           | πίτασος, hat                                                             | ναί, yes                                         |
| κελεύω, bid                                                             | φίλος, friend                                                            | οὐδέ, not even; οὐδὲ<br>... οὐδέ, nor ...<br>nor |
| NOUNS                                                                   | ADJECTIVES                                                               | οὐκοῦν, then                                     |
| ἄξιᾶ, worth, value                                                      | ἄξιος, worth, worthy                                                     | που, doubtless, I<br>suppose ( <i>enclitic</i> ) |
| δούλος, slave                                                           | ἕκαστος, each                                                            |                                                  |
| δραχμή, drachma<br>( <i>silver coin about<br/>as large as a franc</i> ) | ὅσος, see p. 5                                                           |                                                  |
| ἡμιμναῖον, half-mina                                                    |                                                                          |                                                  |

## EXERCISE

1. Form and conjugate the Imperfect from the following verbs:—

λέγω, τρέφω, λύω, μανθάνω, θιγγάνω 'touch,' τυγχάνω 'chance,' κτείνω 'kill,' βλέπω 'see,' ἐλπίζω 'hope,' αἰείδω 'sing,' αἰσχύνω 'disgrace,' θνήσκω 'die';

Strong aorist from τυγχάνω (stem *τυχ*), θιγγάνω (stem *θιγ*), κτείνω (stem *κταν*), μανθάνω (stem *μαθ*), θνήσκω (stem *θαν*).

2. Express in the past tense the sentences of Reading Lesson iv. 1-4.

3. Express in the past tense, and in different persons and numbers to be chosen by the teacher:—

φέρω τὸν πέτασον ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς. μανθάνω τὰ χρηστὰ ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ. λέγω τοῦτο εἶναι καλὸν λύπης φάρμακον. γράφω ἕκαστα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ. ἀκούω χρηστὰ τῇ ἀκοῇ. ἐλπίζω χρήσιμον εἶναι τὸν χρηστόν. βλέπω τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἕκαστα.

## READING LESSON

1. ἤκουσα<sup>1</sup> δέ ποτε καὶ ἄλλον αὐτοῦ λόγον, ᾧ ἐκέλευσεν ὁ Σωκράτης ἕκαστον ἐξετάζειν ἑαυτόν, ὅπόσον τοῖς φίλοις ἀξίός ἐστιν. ἄρ', ἔφη, εἰσὶν ἀξίαι φίλων, ὥσπερ δούλων; τῶν γὰρ δούλων ὁ μὲν πονοῦν μναῖν ἀξίός ἐστιν, ὁ δὲ πέντε μνῶν, ὁ δὲ καὶ δέκα, ὁ δ' οὐδ' ἡμιμναίου. Ναί, ἔφη ὁ Ἀντισθένης. οὐκοῦν, ἔφη ὁ Σωκράτης, εἴ γε ταῦτ' ἐστὶ τοιαῦτα, καλῶς ἔχει<sup>2</sup> ἐξετάζειν ἑαυτὸν ἕκαστον ἄνθρωπον, πόσου ἄρα ἐστὶ τοῖς φίλοις ἀξίος.

2. Socrates tells the story. 3. Antisthenes tells story.

"

## VI

FUTURE AND FIRST OR WEAK AORIST (*a*-AORIST)

The Future stem is formed from the present by adding -σ-; the endings are the same in both tenses.

|          |               |                     |
|----------|---------------|---------------------|
| Sing. 1. | λή-σ-ω        | βλέψ-ω (= βλεπ-σ-ω) |
| 2.       | λή-σ-εις      | βλέψ-εις            |
| 3.       | λή-σ-ει       | βλέψ-ει, etc.       |
| Dual 2.  | λή-σ-ετον     |                     |
| 3.       | λή-σ-ετον     | Inf. λή-σ-ειν       |
| Plur. 1. | λή-σ-ομεν     | βλέψ-ειν            |
| 2.       | λή-σ-ετε      |                     |
| 3.       | λή-σ-ουσιν(ν) |                     |

The Aorist is used of simple or momentary action in the past (preterite). The First or Weak Aorist (*a*-Aorist) is formed from the future stem by prefixing the augment and adding the proper endings. The characteristic vowel of the endings is *a*, which is found in all except the 3rd singular.

<sup>1</sup> Aorist of ἀκούω; see p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> The adverb with ἔχω expresses a state: καλῶς ἔχει 'it is well.'

|          |             |                 |
|----------|-------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἐ-λῦ-σ-α    | ἐ-βλεψ-α        |
| 2.       | ἐ-λῦ-σ-ας   | ἐ-βλεψ-ας, etc. |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦ-σ-ε(ν) |                 |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-λῦ-σ-ατον | Inf. λῦ-σ-αι    |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦ-σ-άτην | βλέψ-αι         |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-λῦ-σ-αμεν |                 |
| 2.       | ἐ-λῦ-σ-ατε  |                 |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦ-σ-αν   |                 |

From contracted verbs these tenses are formed by lengthening the stem-character as follows:—*a* to *η*, *ε* to *η*, *ο* to *ω*. τιμῶ, τιμήσω, ἐτίμησα: ποιῶ, ποιήσω, ἐποίησα: δηλῶ, δηλώσω, ἐδήλωσα.

EXERCISE.—Form Fut. and Aor. from λέγω, λείπω, παύω, ἄρχω, πέμπω, κλήω, γράφω, τάττω (stem ταγ).

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                        | NOUNS                                     | ADJECTIVES                                    |
|----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| ἄριστῶ (-α-), breakfast                      | ἄγγελος, messenger<br>(cp. <i>angel</i> ) | ἐκεῖνος, ἐκεῖνη, ἐκεῖνο,<br>that              |
| ἐλαύνω, ride, drive                          | ἀγορά, market-place                       | κοινός, common to<br>all (= <i>communis</i> ) |
| ἔλκω, draw, pull                             | ἀδελφός, brother                          | ὅμοιος, like                                  |
| θαυμάζω, wonder                              | ἄμαξα, cart, carriage                     | φιλάργυρος, miserly                           |
| θεραπεύω, tend, care                         | βλάβη, harm                               |                                               |
| κλῆω, shut                                   | διαθήκη, will                             |                                               |
| ὁρῶ (-α-), see                               | δίκη, lawsuit, justice                    |                                               |
| παύω, check                                  | ζυγόν, yoke                               |                                               |
| πέμπω, send                                  | θάλαττα, sea                              |                                               |
| τάττω, fix, arrange<br>(cp. <i>tactics</i> ) | ἵππος, horse                              |                                               |
| τίκτω, produce, bring<br>forth               | κληρονόμος, heir                          | αὔριον, to-morrow                             |
| φεύγω, flee                                  | κώμη, village                             | ἐχθές, χθές, yesterday                        |
|                                              | σχολαστικός, a<br>scholar, pedant         | ἡδῶς, pleasantly                              |
|                                              | χρόνος, time (cp.<br><i>chronic</i> )     | μάλα, very (much)                             |
|                                              | ὠόν, egg                                  | οἴκοι, at home                                |
| PREPOSITIONS                                 |                                           | οἴκοθεν, from home                            |
| εἰς, ἐς, into                                |                                           | οἴκαδε, homewards                             |
| πρός, towards, for } <i>acc.</i>             |                                           | οὕτως, so                                     |
| ἀπό, from                                    |                                           | τήμερον, to-day                               |
| ἐκ, ἐξ, out of } <i>gen.</i>                 |                                           | ὥς, as, how                                   |



SYNTAX RULE, 5.—Generally speaking, motion towards is expressed by the accusative ; motion from is expressed by the genitive ; rest at is expressed by the dative ; and prepositions with these meanings take these cases. In prose the cases should not be used alone but with their proper prepositions. (*ἐπί*, with genitive for 'motion,' or 'rest,' is an exception ; see p. 16.)

### READING EXERCISE

1. ὁ κοινὸς ἰατρός σε θεραπεύσει χρόνος.
2. ἐγὼ μὲν ἡρίστησα καὶ μάλ' ἡδέως.
3. ἐγὼ τε καὶ σὺ ταῦτόν ἐλχομεν ζυγόν.
4. δίκη δίκην ἔτικτε καὶ βλάβη βλάβην.
5. σχολαστικὸς ἀδελφοὺς δύο ὄρᾳ· ἐθαύμαζεν δέ τις ὡς ὅμοιοί εἰσιν· ὁ δ' ἔλεξεν, οὐχ οὕτως ὁμοίος ἐστὶν οὗτος ἐκείνῳ, ὡς ἐκείνος τούτῳ.
6. φιλάργυρός τις διαθήκην ἔγραψε, καὶ ἑαυτὸν κληρονόμον ἔταξεν.

### CONVERSATION EXERCISE

1. The usual questions should be made from the above sentences. Nos. 1 to 4 should be learnt by heart.
2. (Pay attention to the order of words and resulting emphasis.)

(a) πέμψω ἄγγελον. πόθεν ; οἴκοθεν. ποῖ ; ἐς τὴν κώμην. πότε ; αὔριον. τί πράξεις ἄρα ; πέμψω ἄγγελον αὔριον οἴκοθεν ἐς τὴν κώμην. πότε ; αὔριον πέμψω ἄγγελον οἴκοθεν ἐς τὴν κώμην. ποῖ δὴ ; ἐς τὴν κώμην αὔριον πέμψω ἄγγελον. πόθεν ; οἴκοθεν ἐς τὴν κώμην ἄγγελον πέμψω αὔριον. τίνα πέμψεις ; ἄγγελον ἐς τὴν κώμην οἴκοθεν αὔριον.

In the following, complete sentences should be exacted for answers, and may be used for the questions :—

(b) ἔπεμψα παιδίον. πόθεν ; οἴκοθεν. ποῖ ; ἐς

τὴν ἀγοράν. πότε; ἐχθές. τί ἔπραξεν; ἔφερε μοι  
 ῥά. πόσα; δέκα. τί ἐποίησας; ἡρίστησα.

The same with πέμψεις, ἔπεμψα, ἐπέμψαμεν, or other forms.

Similar treatment should be used with the following:—

3. ἐλαύνω ἵππον νῦν ἐκ τῆς κώμης πρὸς τὴν θάλατταν.

4. ἔκληγον τότε τὴν θύραν τὴν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.

5. ἡλαύνομεν τοὺς ἵππους ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγορᾶς ἐχθές.

6. ἔπεμψάς ποτ' ἀγγέλους ἀπὸ τῆς θαλάττης οἴκαδε.

THEME.—A carriage and pair runs away into the sea. A messenger returns to the village, and tells all to the people in the market-place.

12

## VII

Masculines of the first or *a*-declension add -s for nom. sing. and make gen. sing. in -ον like the second; otherwise are like the feminines. The vowel is *ā* when it follows *ε*, *ι*, or *ρ* (called *ā* pure); otherwise *η*. Note the three vocatives.

| Stem  |        | <i>νεᾶνιᾶ</i> (m.)     | <i>πολίτᾱ</i> (m.)       | <i>Χαρμιδᾱ</i> (m.) |
|-------|--------|------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|
| Sing. | N.     | <i>νεᾶνιᾶς</i> , youth | <i>πολίτης</i> , citizen | <i>Χαρμίδης</i>     |
|       | V.     | <i>νεᾶνιᾶ</i>          | <i>πολίτα</i>            | <i>Χαρμίδη</i>      |
|       | A.     | <i>νεᾶνιᾶν</i>         | <i>πολίτην</i>           | <i>Χαρμίδην</i>     |
|       | G.     | <i>νεᾶνίου</i>         | <i>πολίτου</i>           | <i>Χαρμίδου</i>     |
|       | D.     | <i>νεᾶνίᾳ</i>          | <i>πολίτῃ</i>            | <i>Χαρμίδῃ</i>      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | <i>νεᾶνιᾶ</i>          | <i>πολίτᾱ</i>            |                     |
|       | G.D.   | <i>νεᾶνιαιν</i>        | <i>πολίταιν</i>          |                     |
| Plur. | N.V.   | <i>νεᾶνίαι</i>         | <i>πολίται</i>           | Dual or             |
|       | A.     | <i>νεᾶνιᾶς</i>         | <i>πολίτᾶς</i>           | plural, if          |
|       | G.     | <i>νεᾶνιῶν</i>         | <i>πολίτῶν</i>           | used, like          |
|       | D.     | <i>νεᾶνίαις</i>        | <i>πολίταις</i>          | the others.         |

Before going on, decline throughout: *κριτής*, *ποιητής*, *Πέρσης*, *στρατιώτης*, *ταμίᾱς*, *βορέας* 'north wind,' *Νικίᾱς*. For meanings see Vocabulary.

A few contracted stems are found in the first and second declensions. Their endings may be seen from the adjective given below. Notice the N.V.A. neuter plural.

Examples are :—

|                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>γῆ</i> , earth     | <i>πλοῦς</i> , voyage |
| <i>Ἀθηνᾶ</i> , Athena | <i>Ἑρμῆς</i> , Hermes |
| <i>νοῦς</i> , mind    | <i>ὀστοῦν</i> , bone  |

*χρῦσοῦς*, 'golden'

|       |        | <i>M.</i>      | <i>F.</i>      | <i>N.</i>      |
|-------|--------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | <i>χρῦσοῦς</i> | <i>χρῦσῇ</i>   | <i>χρῦσοῦν</i> |
|       | A.     | <i>χρῦσοῦν</i> | <i>χρῦσῇν</i>  | <i>χρῦσοῦν</i> |
|       | G.     | <i>χρῦσοῦ</i>  | <i>χρῦσῆς</i>  | <i>χρῦσοῦ</i>  |
|       | D.     | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   | <i>χρῦσῇ</i>   | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   | <i>χρῦσᾶ</i>   | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   |
|       | G.D.   | <i>χρῦσοῖν</i> | <i>χρῦσαῖν</i> | <i>χρῦσοῖν</i> |
| Plur. | N.V.   | <i>χρῦσοι</i>  | <i>χρῦσαι</i>  | <i>χρῦσᾶ</i>   |
|       | A.     | <i>χρῦσοῦς</i> | <i>χρῦσᾶς</i>  | <i>χρῦσᾶ</i>   |
|       | G.     | <i>χρῦσῶν</i>  | <i>χρῦσῶν</i>  | <i>χρῦσῶν</i>  |
|       | D.     | <i>χρῦσοῖς</i> | <i>χρῖσαις</i> | <i>χρῦσοῖς</i> |

There are also a few nouns and adjectives, some of them very common, with stems in *-εω*. The cases may be formed by adding to this stem *-s*, *-ν*, or *iota* (which is always subscript) wherever they occur in the other tables: the neuter plural is the only exception.

*ἱεως*, 'propitious'

|            | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i>   | <i>M.F.N.</i>   | <i>M.F.</i>      | <i>N.</i>   |
|------------|-------------|-------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------|
| Sing. N.V. | <i>ἱεως</i> | <i>ἱεων</i> | Dual <i>ἱεω</i> | Plur. <i>ἱεφ</i> | <i>ἱεα</i>  |
| A.         | <i>ἱεων</i> | <i>ἱεων</i> | <i>ἱεω</i>      | <i>ἱεως</i>      | <i>ἱεα</i>  |
| G.         | <i>ἱεω</i>  |             | <i>ἱεφν</i>     |                  | <i>ἱεων</i> |
| D.         | <i>ἱεφ</i>  |             | <i>ἱεφν</i>     |                  | <i>ἱεφς</i> |

So *νεώς* 'temple'; *λεώς* 'people.'

The three contracted verb-stems form their imperfects as follows :—

|          | $\tau\bar{\iota}\mu\hat{\omega}$<br><i>a-stem</i>                               | $\pi\omicron\iota\hat{\omega}$<br><i>e-stem</i>                                        | $\delta\eta\lambda\hat{\omega}$<br><i>o-stem</i>                                         |
|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\text{-}\omega\nu$                 | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\omicron\nu\nu$                       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\acute{\eta}\lambda\text{-}\omicron\nu\nu$                |
| 2.       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\text{-}\bar{\alpha}\varsigma$     | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$               | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\acute{\eta}\lambda\text{-}\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$     |
| 3.       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\text{-}\bar{\alpha}$              | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\epsilon\iota$                        | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\acute{\eta}\lambda\text{-}\omicron\upsilon$              |
| Dual 2.  | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\bar{\iota}\mu\text{-}\hat{\alpha}\tau\omicron\nu$ | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\tau\omicron\nu$   | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\eta\lambda\text{-}\omicron\hat{\upsilon}\tau\omicron\nu$ |
| 3.       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\bar{\iota}\mu\text{-}\hat{\alpha}\tau\eta\nu$     | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\tau\eta\nu$       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\eta\lambda\text{-}\omicron\hat{\upsilon}\tau\eta\nu$     |
| Plur. 1. | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\bar{\iota}\mu\text{-}\hat{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$  | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\omicron\hat{\upsilon}\mu\epsilon\nu$ | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\eta\lambda\text{-}\omicron\hat{\upsilon}\mu\epsilon\nu$  |
| 2.       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\bar{\iota}\mu\text{-}\hat{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$    | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\tau\epsilon$      | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\eta\lambda\text{-}\omicron\hat{\upsilon}\tau\epsilon$    |
| 3.       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\text{-}\omega\nu$                 | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\omicron\iota\text{-}\omicron\nu\nu$                       | $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\acute{\eta}\lambda\text{-}\omicron\nu\nu$                |

*N.B.*—In contracted verbs the endings are the same as in  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ ; and if the pupil forgets any form he can easily make it by coupling those endings with the verb-stem, and contracting according to the following rules :—

|                       |                                                 |                                                                  |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $a + \epsilon$        | } becomes $\bar{a}$                             | $\epsilon$ + long vowel or diphthong<br>is absorbed into it.     |
| $a + \eta$            |                                                 |                                                                  |
| $a + \epsilon\iota$   | } becomes $\bar{a}$                             | $o + \epsilon$ }<br>$o + o$ } becomes $ov$<br>$o + ov$ }         |
| $a + \eta$            |                                                 |                                                                  |
| $a + o$               | } becomes $\omega$                              |                                                                  |
| $a + ov$              | $o + \eta$ }<br>$o + \omega$ } becomes $\omega$ | $o + \epsilon\iota$ }<br>$o + \eta$ } becomes $oi$<br>$o + oi$ } |
| $a + \omega$          |                                                 |                                                                  |
| $a + oi$              | becomes $\varphi$                               |                                                                  |
| $\epsilon + \epsilon$ | becomes $\epsilon\iota$                         |                                                                  |
| $\epsilon + o$        | becomes $ov$                                    |                                                                  |

In contracted forms of *a*-verbs the only vowels used are *a* and  $\omega$ .

**SYNTAX RULES FOR REPORTED SPEECH, 6.** The accusative and infinitive may be used, generally as in Latin; but the nominative is used if the word refer to the subject of the main verb.

7. Or the finite construction may be kept, introduced by

ὅτι (or ὥς). In this case, the tense of the direct speech always must be kept, and the mood may be kept. Thus: *Direct*—εἰμί, *Indirect*—λέγω ὅτι εἰμί, λέγει ὅτι ἐστίν, ἔλεγον ὅτι εἰμί, ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐστί, etc. For change of mood, see below, p. 153.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | NOUNS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ADJECTIVES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ἄγω, lead<br>ἀμαρτάνω, err ; <i>aor.</i><br>ἡμαρτον<br>γελῶ (-α-), laugh<br>δουλεύω, serve, be<br>a slave<br>ἔρωτῶ (-α-), ask<br>καλῶ (-ε-), call<br>κελεύω, bid<br>κρίνω, judge<br>νομίζω, think<br>ποιῶ (-ε-), do<br>πιστεύω, believe<br>χωρῶ (-ε-), hold, con-<br>tain | Ἀβδηρίτης, a man<br>of Abdera<br>ἀδελφός, -ή, brother,<br>sister<br>ἀργία, sloth, idleness<br>Γελασίνος, the<br>Laughter<br>γραμματικός, pedant,<br>student<br>δοῦλος, slave, servant<br>ἔλαιον, oil<br>ἐλευθερία, freedom,<br>generosity<br>Ἰνδός, Indian<br>κριτής, judge (cp.<br><i>critic</i> )<br>λήκυθος, ἡ, a little<br>flask<br>Λυδός, Lydian<br>μαρτύριον, evidence<br>(cp. <i>martyr</i> )<br>οἶνος, wine<br>ποιητής, poet<br>Πέρσης, Persian<br>στρατιᾶ, στρατός,<br>army<br>στρατιώτης, soldier<br>ταμῖς, steward<br>φιλοσοφία, philo-<br>sophy<br>χρηματισμός, money-<br>making | ἀδικος ( <i>m. f.</i> ), ἀδι-<br>κον ( <i>n.</i> ), unjust,<br>wicked <sup>1</sup><br>ἀμφοτέρος, both<br>ἀνδρείος, brave<br>ἀργός ( <i>m. f.</i> ), ἀργόν<br>( <i>n.</i> ), idle, useless<br>δειλός, cowardly<br>δεινός, terrible, clever<br>δίκαιος, just, upright<br>ἐλεύθερος, generous,<br>free<br>ἐργαστικός, energetic,<br>hard-working<br>ἐσθλός, good, honest<br>ὅσος <i>rel.</i> , (as much)<br>as<br>πεντακότυλος, hold-<br>ing 2½ pints<br>πονηρός, knavish,<br>bad<br>Σιδώνιος, a man of<br>Sidon<br>τοσοῦτος ( <i>with</i> οὗτος),<br>so much |
| ADVERBS AND<br>PARTICLES, ETC.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | NUMERALS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| γάρ, for ( <i>stands</i><br><i>second</i> )<br>διὰ ( <i>acc.</i> ), on account<br>of<br>ὅθεν, whence<br>ὅτι, that ( <i>conjunction</i> )<br>οὕτως, thus<br>πρός ( <i>acc.</i> ), towards,<br>for                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ἑκοσιν, } <i>inde-</i><br>twenty } <i>clinable</i><br>ἐκατόν, a }<br>hundred }<br>χίλιοι, a thousand<br>μύριοι, ten thousand                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

<sup>1</sup> Compound adjectives have two terminations only.



## READING LESSON

1. Σιδώνιος γραμματικὸς ἡρώτα τὸν διδάσκαλον·  
 “ἡ πεντακότυλος λήκυθος πόσον χωρεῖ;” ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·  
 “οἶνον λέγεις ἢ ἔλαιον;”

2. οἱ Ἀβδηρίται ἐκάλουν τὸν Δημόκριτον Φιλοσοφίαν. ἐγέλα δὲ αἰεὶ ὁ Δημόκριτος, ὅθεν καὶ Γελασίῳ αὐτὸν ἐκάλουν οἱ πολῖται.

3. Σωκράτης ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἡ ἀργία ἀδελφὴ ἐστὶ τῆς ἐλευθερίας. καὶ μαρτυρίον ἔλεγεν ἀνδρειοτάτους καὶ ἐλευθερωτάτους Ἰνδοὺς καὶ Πέρσας, ἀμφοτέρους δὲ πρὸς χρηματισμὸν ἀργοτάτους εἶναι. Λυδοὺς δὲ ἐργαστικωτάτους, δουλεύειν δέ.

## CONVERSATION

1. Questions and answers on the above at the master's discretion. The persons and numbers should be changed. Dialogues may then be formed with the words of the Vocabulary on the following Models.

2. τίς εἶ σύ; στρατιώτης εἰμί. ποῖος δὲ στρατιώτης εἶ; ἀνδρείος εἰμι στρατιώτης. So with ταμίας, δοῦλος, etc., each having a suitable adjective.

3. τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος; οὗτος μὲν στρατιώτης, ἐγὼ δὲ στρατηγός. τί δέ σοι ποιεῖ ὁ στρατιώτης; ὅσα ἐγὼ κελεύω ποιεῖ ὁ στρατιώτης. So with ταμίας, δοῦλος, and δουλεύω, ταμιεύω, etc.

4. τί ἐποίεις νῦν δὴ; ἐγέλων. διὰ τί ἐγέλας; ὅτι ἐκάλουν με Γελασίῳ. Vary persons and numbers.

5. ἄρα δουλεύεις; δουλεύω. τίνι δὴ δουλεύεις; τῷ δεσπότην δουλεύω. So in Imperfect, and different numbers and persons.

6. ἄρα στρατός ἐστὶν οὗτος; ἔστιν. πόσων δὲ στρατιωτῶν; δέκα στρατιωτῶν. τί λέγεις, ἂρ' οὐχ

ἡμαρτες; ἡμαρτον δὴ· καὶ γάρ ἐστι χιλίων στρατιωτῶν ὁ στρατός. εὖ λέγεις νῦν· οὕτως καὶ ἐγὼ ἐνόμιζόν.

So with ἑκατόν, μυρίοι, πέντε, εἴκοσιν.

7. Combine the following sentences *A* with *B* at discretion:—

*A.* λέγω, λέγεις, λέγει, etc. ἔλεγον, ἔλεγες, etc.

*B.* δοῦλος ἐστὶν ἐργαστικός, δοῦλος ἦν ἐργαστικός, ὁ κριτὴς εὖ κρίνει, τὸ ἔλαιον ἦν καλόν, ὁ Ἰνδὸς πιστεύει τῷ Πέρσῃ, etc.

8. ὁ ποιητὴς λέγει ὅτι δεινὸς ἐστίν.<sup>1</sup> τίς λέγει τοῦτο; ὁ ποιητὴς λέγει τοῦτο. ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; ὅτι δεινὸς ἐστὶ λέγει.

So: οἱ κριταὶ ὁρῶσιν ὅτι κακῶς κρίνεις σύ.

οἱ πολῖται ἔλεγον ὅτι ἀγαθῶ ἐστον τὸ ἀνθρώπων.

ὁ στρατηγὸς ἔλεγεν ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀνδρεῖος ὁ δοῦλος.

τὸ παιδίον ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐγέλα.

9. οὗτοι οἱ νεανῖαι δέκα μὲν εἰσιν, εἰκόσι δ' ἔχουσιν ὀφθαλμούς.

So with οἰκίαι—θύρας, παιδία—δούλους, κόραι—κεφαλαί, πολῖται—ἄμαξαι, κῶμαι—ἀγοραί.

THEME.—An army: its numbers, their servants and friends, their characters, what each does and where he lives.

## 3

## VIII

## THIRD DECLENSION

The third declension in Greek contains chiefly consonant stems. One class of these are stems in -οντ-, which we take first because the masculine and neuter of certain participles

<sup>1</sup> In revision, δεινὸς εἶναι may be substituted, and the law of nominative attraction may be explained. See Syntax Rule 6, p. 26.

belong to it. The feminine is of the first declension (type *γλῶττα*, p. 14).

FROM *εἰμί*, 'I am'

|             | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. N.V.  | ᾧν, being | οῦσα      | ὄν        |
| A.          | ὄντα      | οῦσαν     | ὄν        |
| G.          | ὄντος     | οὔσης     | ὄντος     |
| D.          | ὄντι      | οὔσῃ      | ὄντι      |
| Dual N.V.A. | ὄντε      | οὔσᾱ      | ὄντε      |
| G.D.        | ὄντοιιν   | οὔσαιιν   | ὄντοιιν   |
| Plur. N.V.  | ὄντες     | οὔσαι     | ὄντα      |
| A.          | ὄντας     | οὔσᾱς     | ὄντα      |
| G.          | ὄντων     | οὔσῶν     | ὄντων     |
| D.          | οὔσι(ν)   | οὔσαις    | οὔσι(ν)   |

Compare Lat. *amans*, *amantem*, etc.

The participles which belong to this class are :—

Pres. Part. Act. of the verbs already given.

Fut. Part. Act.

Aor. Act. (Second or Strong Aorist).

These may be declined by adding the above as endings to the stem thus :—

|        |          |                          |
|--------|----------|--------------------------|
| λῆ-ων  | λῆ-ουσα  | λῆ-ον                    |
| λῆσ-ων | λῆσ-ουσα | λῆσ-ον                   |
| λαβ-ών | λαβ-οῦσα | λαβ-όν (note the accent) |

*N.B.*—The dat. plur. m. and n. of the Pres. Part. Act. has the same form as the 3rd plur. pres. indic. act. (*λύνουσιν*).

The participles of contracted stems are :—

| (α)                | (ε)                  | (ο)                  |
|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| τιμῶν τιμῶσα τιμῶν | ποιῶν ποιοῦσα ποιοῦν | δηλῶν δηλοῦσα δηλοῦν |
| τιμῶντος, etc.     | ποιοῦντος, etc.      | δηλοῦντος, etc.      |



The 1st (weak) or α-aorist participle is declined with α in the endings, but otherwise in the same way :—

|    |           |          |                 |
|----|-----------|----------|-----------------|
| N. | λύσ-ās    | λύσ-āσα  | λύσ-αν          |
| G. | λύσ-αντος | λύσ-άσης | λύσ-αντος, etc. |

Nouns of the -ντ stem have sometimes a special vocative form, but are otherwise like the participles :—

|       |    |              |               |
|-------|----|--------------|---------------|
| Sing. | N. | λέον, lion   | γίγās, giant  |
|       | V. | (λέον)       | (γίγαν)       |
|       | A. | λέοντα, etc. | γίγαντα, etc. |
| Plur. | D. | λέουσι(ν)    | γίγᾱσι(ν)     |

The adjective πᾱς πᾱσα πᾱν 'all' is declined like λύσās. For μέλās and τάλās see p. 85.

### PRESENT AND STRONG AORIST TENSES

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | λύ-ω               | λύ-οιμι         |
|          | 2. λύ-ε           | λύ-ης              | λύ-οις          |
|          | 3. λύ-έτω         | λύ-η               | λύ-οι           |
| Dual 2.  | λύ-ετον           | λύ-ητον            | λύ-οιτον        |
|          | 3. λύ-έτων        | λύ-ητον            | λύ-οίτην        |
| Plur. 1. |                   | λύ-ωμεν            | λύ-οιμεν        |
|          | 2. λύ-ετε         | λύ-ητε             | λύ-οιτε         |
|          | 3. λύ-όντων       | λύ-ωσι(ν)          | λύ-οιεν         |

Compare the Latin forms *lege*, *legito*, *legite*, *legunto*.

So λαβέ<sup>1</sup> λαβέτω; λάβω λάβης; λάβοιμι λάβοις.

The First or Weak Aorist (α-Aorist) has endings like the present in the Subjunctive; in the other moods it shows the characteristic vowel α, and the ending in 2nd sing. of the imperative is peculiar (-ον).

<sup>1</sup> Only five verbs have this accent: εἰπέ, ἐλθέ, εὔρε, ἰδέ, λαβέ; the rest βάλε, etc.

## FIRST AORIST

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i>    |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | λύσ-ω              | λύσ-αιμι           |
| 2.       | λύσ-ον            | λύσ-ης             | λύσ-αις, λύσ-ειας  |
| 3.       | λύσ-άτω           | λύσ-η              | λύσ-αι, λύσ-ειε    |
| Dual 2.  | λύσ-ατον          | λύσ-ητον           | λύσ-αιτον          |
| 3.       | λίσ-άτων          | λύσ-ητον           | λύσ-αίτην          |
| Plur. 1. |                   | λύσ-ωμεν           | λύσ-αιμεν          |
| 2.       | λύσ-ατε           | λύσ-ητε            | λύσ-αιτε           |
| 3.       | λύσ-άντων         | λύσ-ωσι(ν)         | λύσ-αιεν, λύσ-ειαν |

SYNTAX RULE, 8.—The *Absolute Case* in Greek is the genitive: as ἐμοῦ λέγοντος ‘as I was speaking.’

SYNTAX RULE, 9.—*Purpose* is expressed by ἵνα, ὥς, or ὅπως with subjunctive; or in historic sequence, either subjunctive or optative. The optative in the latter case is less vivid; and the subjunctive is lawful.

SYNTAX RULE, 10.—The *Optative* is used:—

(1) to express a *wish* (negative μή), alone or with εἰ γάρ, εἶθε: λέγοιμι, εἰ γὰρ λέγοιμι ‘O that I might speak.’ μή γένοιτο ‘may it not be.’

(2) with εἰ to express a remote *condition* (negative μή): εἰ λέγοιμι ‘if I should say.’

(3) with ἄν to express a remote *hypothetical statement* (negative οὐ): λέγοιμι ἄν ‘I would or should say.’

SYNTAX RULE, 11.—*General Expressions* are made by adding ἄν to any relative word: as ὅς ‘who,’ ὅς ἄν ‘whoever’; so ὅταν ‘whenever,’ εἰάν ‘if ever.’

These take the subjunctive. In historic sequence they may remain unchanged; or they drop ἄν, and the verb becomes optative. Thus εἰάν λύσωμεν, εἰ λύσαιμεν.

EXERCISE.—Tenses should be formed and conjugated from the verbs already given in earlier vocabularies.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                                                              | NOUNS                                                                                  | ADJECTIVES                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ἀγοράζω, buy ; <i>fut.</i><br>-άσω                                                 | δεῖγμα, <i>neut.</i> , speci-<br>men ( <i>for decl.</i><br><i>see p. 43</i> )          | ἐκάτερος, each of<br>two, either ( <i>Lat.</i><br><i>uterque</i> )        |
| ἄξιω (-ο-), ask, claim                                                             | ἐπιστολή, letter                                                                       | μῶρος, foolish                                                            |
| ἀμελῶ (-ε-), neglect                                                               | ἐταῖρος, companion,                                                                    | πεντε-καί-δεκα, fifteen                                                   |
| ἀπ-αντῶ (-α-), meet                                                                | comrade                                                                                | τριάκοντα, thirty                                                         |
| ἀπ-έθανον, <i>aorist of</i><br>ἀποθνήσκω, die                                      | ἐτῶν, <i>gen. pl. of</i> ἔτος,<br>a year ( <i>n.</i> ), ( <i>see</i><br><i>p. 43</i> ) | τοιούτος, τοιαύτη,                                                        |
| ἀπο-δημῶ, am abroad                                                                | θεός, god                                                                              | τοιούτο(ν), such                                                          |
| ἐπ-αν-ελθῶν, <i>aor.</i><br><i>part. of</i> ἐπανερχο-<br>μαι, ἐπανήλθον,<br>return | ιατρός, physician                                                                      | τυφλός, blind                                                             |
| ἦλθον, <i>aor. of</i> ἔρ-<br>χομαι, come                                           | πλοῦτος, wealth                                                                        | ADVERBS                                                                   |
| ποιῶ (-ε-), do                                                                     | For the prepositions<br>see Vocabulary<br>to No. IX. p. 37.                            | ἐάν, if ( <i>subj.</i> )                                                  |
| πωλῶ (-ε-), sell                                                                   |                                                                                        | ἵνα (= <i>ut</i> ), in order<br>that, <i>with subj. or</i><br><i>opt.</i> |
| παρα-λαμβάνω, re-<br>ceive, find                                                   |                                                                                        | καθάπερ, like as (= <i>=</i><br>κατά + ᾄ + περ)                           |
|                                                                                    |                                                                                        | μά, by ( <i>in oaths</i> ), <i>with</i><br><i>acc.</i>                    |
|                                                                                    |                                                                                        | ὅτε, when ( <i>rel.</i> )                                                 |

AUGMENT IN COMPOUND VERBS.—Compound verbs augment the simple verb, and prefix the preposition, eliding its final vowel if any (except *περί*): as ἀπ-αντῶ, ἀπ-ήντησα: ἀπο-θνήσκω, ἀπ-έθανον; but περι-αἰρῶ, περι-ήρουν.

## READING LESSON

1. Σχολαστικῶ ἐταῖρος ἀποδημῶν ἔγραψεν ἐπιστολήν, ἵνα αὐτῷ βιβλία ἀγοράσῃ. ὁ δὲ ἀμελήσας, καὶ ἐπανελθόντι αὐτῷ ἀπαντήσας, εἶπεν, “ ἡ περὶ τῶν βιβλίων ἐπιστολή, ἦν ἔγραψας, οὐκ ἦλθεν.”

2. Σχολαστικῶ τις ἀπαντήσας εἶπεν. “ ὃν ἐπώλησάς

μοι δοῦλον, ἀπέθανεν.” “μὰ τοὺς θεούς,” ἔφη, “παρ’ ἐμοὶ ὅτε ἦν, οὐδὲν τοιοῦτον ἐποίησεν.”

3. Σχολαστικῶ ἀποδημοῦντι φίλος ἔλεγεν· “ἀξιῶ σε δύο δούλους ἀγοράσαι μοι, ἑκάτερον πεντεκαίδεκα ἐτῶν.” ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· “ἐὰν τοιούτους μὴ λάβω, ἀγοράσω σοι ἓνα τριάκοντα ἐτῶν.”

4. ὁ πλοῦτος ἡμᾶς, καθάπερ ἰατρὸς κακός,  
πάντας βλέποντας παραλαβὼν τυφλοὺς ποιεῖ.

5. Σχολαστικὸς οἰκίαν πωλῶν λίθον ἀπ’ αὐτῆς εἰ δειγμα περιέφερον.

## CONVERSATION LESSON

1. ποῖός τις ἦν ὁ Σχολαστικός; μῶρος ἦν. τίς ἔγραψεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστολήν; ἐταῖρος. ἵνα τί ποιῇ; ἵνα ἀγοράσῃ βιβλία. ἄρ’ ἠγόρασε τὰ βιβλία; οὐκ, ἀλλ’ ἠμέλησεν. ἐπανελθόντος δὲ ἐταίρου τί εἶπεν; ὅτι οὐκ ἦλθεν ἡ ἐπιστολή.

2. τίς ἀπέθανεν; τί ἐποίησεν ὁ δοῦλος; τίνος δοῦλος; τί εἶπεν ὁ Σχολαστικός;

3. ἀποδημοῦντος αὐτοῦ τί ἠξίου ὁ φίλος; πόσους δούλους; πόσων ἐτῶν; τί εἶπεν ὁ Σχολαστικός; ἄρα τοῦτ’ ἠξίου; οὐκ, ἀλλ’ ἄλλο τι. ἄρ’ οὐκ ἐστὶ ταυτόν; οὐκ ἐστὶ. ἄλλο μὲν γὰρ δοῦλος τριάκοντα ἐτῶν, ἄλλο δὲ δύο δοῦλοι ἑκάτερος πεντεκαίδεκα ἐτῶν.

4. ποῖός ἐστιν ὁ πλοῦτος; τί ποιεῖ; ποίους παραλαβὼν; τίνας;

## IX

### VERBS IN -μι

A few common verbs are conjugated in some tenses in a very different way from those we have had. The 1st sing.

ends in *-μι*. The first three given below are reduplicated in the present stem.

| <i>stem στα</i>                                 | <i>stem θε</i>                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. ἵστημι, I place                        | τίθημι, I place, put                                     |
| 2. ἵστης                                        | τίθης                                                    |
| 3. ἵσθησι(ν)                                    | τίθησι(ν)                                                |
| Dual 2. ἵστατον                                 | τίθετον                                                  |
| 3. ἵστατον                                      | τίθετον                                                  |
| Plur. 1. ἵσταμεν                                | τίθεμεν                                                  |
| 2. ἵστατε                                       | τίθετε                                                   |
| 3. ἱστᾶσι(ν)                                    | τιθέασι(ν)                                               |
| Inf. Pres. ἱστάναι                              | τιθέναι                                                  |
| Part. Pres. ἱστάς, ἱστᾶσα,<br>ἱστάν(like λύσας) | τιθείς, τιθεῖσα, τιθέν<br>τιθέντα, τιθεῖσαν, τιθέν, etc. |
| D. Pl. ἱστᾶσι(ν), ἱστᾶ-<br>σαις                 | τιθείσι(ν), τιθείσαις                                    |

φημί, 'I say,' φῆς φησί(ν) φατόν φατόν φαμέν φατέ φᾶσί(ν).

| <i>stem δο</i>                                                 | <i>stem ἐ</i>                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. δίδωμι, I give                                        | <sup>9</sup> ἰημι, I send                                                            |
| 2. δίδως                                                       | <sup>9</sup> ἰης                                                                     |
| 3. δίδωσι(ν)                                                   | <sup>9</sup> ἰησι(ν)                                                                 |
| Dual 2. δίδοτον                                                | <sup>9</sup> ἰετον                                                                   |
| 3. δίδοτον                                                     | <sup>9</sup> ἰετον                                                                   |
| Plur. 1. δίδομεν                                               | <sup>9</sup> ἰεμεν                                                                   |
| 2. δίδοτε                                                      | <sup>9</sup> ἰετε                                                                    |
| 3. διδῶσι(ν)                                                   | <sup>9</sup> ἰᾶσι(ν)                                                                 |
| Inf. Pres. διδόναι                                             | <sup>9</sup> ἰέναι                                                                   |
| Part. Pres. διδούς, διδοῦσα, διδόν<br>διδόντα, διδοῦσαν, διδόν | <sup>9</sup> ἰείς, <sup>9</sup> ἰεῖσα, <sup>9</sup> ἰέν<br><sup>9</sup> ἰέντος, etc. |
| D. Pl. διδοῦσι(ν), διδοῦσαις                                   | <sup>9</sup> ἰεῖσι(ν), <sup>9</sup> ἰεῖσαις                                          |

Like *διδούς* is declined : *ὀδούς* 'tooth,' *ὀδόντα*, d. pl. *ὀδοῦσι(ν)*. Compare *dens, dentem*.

Like *ιστάς* is declined : *γίγας* (voc. sometimes *γίγαν*), *γίγαντα*, d. pl. *γίγᾱσιν*.

*N.B.*—Verbs in *-μι* add the endings directly to the stem ; verbs in *-ω* interpose a vowel *ο* or *ε* called the thematic vowel :—

*λύ-ο-μεν*

*λύ-ε-τε*

Thus the former are called *Athematic Verbs*, the latter *Thematic Verbs*.

### COMPOUNDS OF VERBS IN *-μι*, for reference

|                             |                               |                              |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>ἀν-ίστημι</i> , raise up | <i>ἀνα-τίθημι</i> , set up,   | <i>ἀπο-δίδωμι</i> , give up, |
| <i>δι-ίστημι</i> , separate | hang up ( <i>as</i>           | give away                    |
| <i>ἐφ-ίστημι</i> , set over | <i>offering</i> )             | <i>δια-δίδωμι</i> , distri-  |
| <i>καθ-ίστημι</i> , place,  | <i>δια-τίθημι</i> , distri-   | bute                         |
| set up. <i>ἐς φόβον</i>     | bute, separate                | <i>ἐπι-δίδωμι</i> , contri-  |
| <i>κ.</i> , throw into fear | <i>ἐπι-τίθημι</i> , place     | bute                         |
| <i>μεθ-ίστημι</i> , remove  | upon                          | <i>μετα-δίδωμι</i> , give a  |
| <i>προ-ίστημι</i> , set be- | <i>κατα-τίθημι</i> , lay down | share ( <i>gen. of</i>       |
| fore                        | <i>παρα-κατα-τίθημι</i> ,     | <i>thing</i> )               |
|                             | deposit                       | <i>παρα-δίδωμι</i> , hand    |
|                             |                               | over                         |

### VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                                          |                                               | NOUNS                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| <i>διαφέρω</i> , differ, be superior                           | <i>κάπτω</i> , bite                           | <i>Ἀθῆναι</i> , Athens                        |
| <i>εἶναι</i> , to be ( <i>infn. of εἶμι</i> )                  | <i>κελεύω</i> , bid                           | <i>Ἀθήναζε</i> , to Athens                    |
| <i>ἐκπερῶ</i> ( <i>-α-</i> ), cross, go over                   | <i>οἰκῶ</i> ( <i>-ε-</i> ), dwell             | <i>Ἀθήνηθεν</i> , from A.                     |
| <i>εἵκει(ν)</i> , it seems                                     | <i>ὀνομάζω</i> , <i>fut. -άσω</i> , name      | <i>Ἀθήνησι(ν)</i> , at A.                     |
| <i>ἐσθίω</i> , eat                                             | <i>πείνω</i> ( <i>-α-</i> ), I starve, hunger | <i>Ἀμφίων</i> , <i>acc. Ἀμφίωνα</i> , Amphion |
| <i>εὕρισκω</i> , find ; <i>aor. εἶρον</i> ; <i>part. εὕρων</i> | <i>πλουτῶ</i> ( <i>-ε-</i> ), am rich         | <i>ἄρτος</i> , loaf                           |
|                                                                | <i>πωλῶ</i> ( <i>-ε-</i> ), sell              | <i>αὔρα</i> , breeze                          |
|                                                                | <i>ὑγιαίνω</i> , am healthy                   | <i>ἐλπίς</i> , hope                           |
|                                                                | <i>χρῆζω</i> , want                           | <i>Ζήθος</i> , Zethus                         |

Θήβη, Thebes  
 θηρίον, beast  
 Κεκροπίδης, son of  
 Cecrops, Athenian  
 κόρος, lad  
 πέδον, ground  
 σκόλιον, drinking-  
 song, catch  
 ὑγίεια, health

## ADJECTIVES

ἁγνός, holy  
 αἰσχρός, ugly, base  
 ἄξιος, cheap  
 ἄριστος, best  
 δεύτερος, second  
 ἐκών, ἐκούσα, ἐκόν,  
 willing  
 κλεινός, famous

μουσικός, musical,  
 artistic  
 ὀξύ-πεινος, quick to  
 hunger (πεῖνα)  
 ὀρθός, straight, right  
 πρῶτος, first  
 ῥᾶστος, easiest; *adv.*  
 ῥᾶστα  
 τρίτος, third

## PREPOSITIONS

ἀνά, up, along (*acc.*)  
 ἀπό, from (*gen.*)  
 διά, on account of  
 (*acc.*), through  
 (*gen.*)  
 εἰς, ἐς, into, to (*acc.*)  
 ἐκ, ἐξ, out of (*gen.*)

ἐπί, upon (*gen. or*  
*dat.*), to (*gen.*),  
 against (*acc.*)  
 κατά, down (*acc. of*  
*motion to, gen. of*  
*motion from*)  
 μετά, after (*acc.*),  
 with (*gen.*),  
 amongst (*dat.*)  
 παρά, along, up to,  
 within (*acc.*), from  
 (*gen.*), beside  
 (*dat.*)

πρό, before (*gen.*)

## ADVERBS

ἀεί, ever  
 οὐδ, where (*rel.*)  
 πάλιν, back again  
 χάμαι, on the ground

## READING LESSON

1. ὁ τὸ σκόλιον εὐρὼν ἐκεῖνος, ὅστις ἦν,  
 τὸ μὲν ὑγαιίνειν πρῶτον ὡς ἄριστον ὃν  
 ὠνόμασεν ὀρθῶς, δεύτερον δ' εἶναι καλόν,  
 τρίτον δὲ πλουτεῖν, τοῦθ', ὁρᾷς, ἔχρηζέ που·  
 μετὰ τὴν ὑγίειαν γὰρ τὸ πλουτεῖν διαφέρει·  
 καλὸς δὲ πεινῶν ἐστὶν αἰσχροὺς θηρίον.
2. Ζήτηθον μὲν ἐλθόνθ' ἁγνὸν ἐς Θήβης πέδον  
 οἰκεῖν κελεύει· καὶ γὰρ ἀξιωτέρους  
 παλοῦσιν, ὡς ἔοικε, τοὺς ἄρτους ἐκεῖ·  
 ὁ δ' ὀξύπεινος· τὸν δὲ μουσικώτατον  
 κλεινὰς Ἀθήνας ἐκπερᾶν Ἀμφίονα

οὐ ῥᾶστ' ἀεὶ πεινῶσι Κεκροπιδῶν κόροι  
κάπτοντες αὔρας, ἐσθίοντες ἐλπίδας.<sup>1</sup>

*N.B.*—These pieces should be learnt by heart. With the first may be read in revision the skolion referred to, p. 83 below.

### CONVERSATION

1. τί εὗρεν ἐκεῖνος ; τί ὀνομάζει πρῶτον ὡς ἄριστον ὄν ; τί δὲ δεύτερον, τί τρίτον ; ποῖόν τι ἐστὶ τὸ ὑγιαίνειν ; ποῖον δὲ τὸ πλουτεῖν ; ποῖός ἐστιν καλὸς πεινῶν ; etc.

2. ποῖ ἐλθεῖν κελεύει τὸν Ζῆθον· ἵνα τί ποιῇ ; διὰ τί ; ποῦ εἰσιν οἱ ἄρτοι ἄξιοι ; τί δ' ἄξιον Ἀθήνησιν ; ποῖ ἐλθεῖν κελεύει τὸν Ἀμφίωνα, etc.

3. ἄρ' ἔχεις βιβλίον ; ἔχω δὴ (showing it). τί ποιεῖς ; δίδωμί σοι αὐτό. καὶ ἐγὼ λαμβάνω μέν, δίδωμι δέ σοι πάλιν. εὖ ποιεῖς, ὦ διδάσκαλε, καὶ λαμβάνω ἐκόν. Also in plural.

4. ἄρ' ἔχεις πέτασον ; ἔχω δὴ. τί δὲ ποιεῖς ; τίθημι ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς. So with ἱμάτιον, δίφρος—ἵστημι χάμαι.

These may be varied by making one describe what another does.

THEME.—The best things in the world.

## X

### VOICES OF THE VERB

There are three Voices—Active, Middle, and Passive. The Middle and Passive have the same endings in most tenses, but

<sup>1</sup> Acc. plur. of ἐλπίς (see p. 56).



different in the Future and Aorist. Otherwise the Middle and Passive are to be distinguished by sense or construction.

The Middle Voice means that an action is done for oneself. Very rarely it is used of reflexive actions (those done to oneself), as *λούομαι* 'I wash myself,' but generally the active with the reflexive pronoun is used for this.

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

|     | <i>Present</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> | <i>Infjn.</i> | <i>Part.</i>        |
|-----|----------------|------------------|---------------|---------------------|
| Si. | 1. λῦ-ο-μαι    | ἐ-λῦ-ό-μην       | λῦ-ε-σθαι     | λῦ-ό-μενος, -η, -ον |
|     | 2. λῦ-ῃ, λῦ-ει | ἐ-λῦ-ου          |               |                     |
|     | 3. λῦ-ε-ται    | ἐ-λῦ-ε-το        |               |                     |
| Du. | 2. λῦ-ε-σθον   | ἐ-λῦ-ε-σθον      |               |                     |
|     | 3. λῦ-ε-σθον   | ἐ-λῦ-έ-σθην      |               |                     |
| Pl. | 1. λῦ-ό-μεθα   | ἐ-λῦ-ό-μεθα      |               |                     |
|     | 2. λῦ-ε-σθε    | ἐ-λῦ-ε-σθε       |               |                     |
|     | 3. λῦ-ο-νται   | ἐ-λῦ-ο-ντο       |               |                     |

The First Aorist makes ἐ-λῦ-σά-μην, ἐ-λῦ-σω, ἐ-λῦ-σατο, etc. Note the 2nd sing.

| <i>α-stems</i>         |                  | <i>ε-stems</i> |                  |
|------------------------|------------------|----------------|------------------|
| <i>Present</i>         | <i>Imperfect</i> | <i>Present</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> |
| τιμῶμαι                | ἐτιμῶμην         | ποιούμαι       | ἐποιούμην        |
| τιμᾶ                   | ἐτιμῶ            | ποιῇ, ποιῇ     | ἐποιού           |
| τιμᾶται                | ἐτιμᾶτο          | ποιεῖται       | ἐποιεῖτο         |
| τιμᾶσθον               | ἐτιμᾶσθον        | ποιεῖσθον      | ἐποιεῖσθον       |
| τιμᾶσθον               | ἐτιμᾶσθην        | ποιεῖσθον      | ἐποιεῖσθην       |
| τιμῶμεθα               | ἐτιμῶμεθα        | ποιούμεθα      | ἐποιούμεθα       |
| τιμᾶσθε                | ἐτιμᾶσθε         | ποιεῖσθε       | ἐποιεῖσθε        |
| τιμῶνται               | ἐτιμῶντο         | ποιούνται      | ἐποιούντο        |
| <i>Infjn.</i> τιμᾶσθαι |                  | ποιεῖσθαι      |                  |
| <i>Part.</i> τιμώμενος |                  | ποιούμενος     |                  |

| o-stems                 |                  |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| <i>Present</i>          | <i>Imperfect</i> |
| δηλοῦμαι                | ἐδηλούμην        |
| δηλοῖ                   | ἐδηλοῦ           |
| δηλοῦται                | ἐδηλοῦτο         |
| δηλοῦσθον               | ἐδηλοῦσθον       |
| δηλοῦσθον               | ἐδηλοῦσθην       |
| δηλούμεθα               | ἐδηλούμεθα       |
| δηλοῦσθε                | ἐδηλοῦσθε        |
| δηλοῦνται               | ἐδηλοῦντο        |
| <i>Inf.ν. δηλοῦσθαι</i> |                  |
| <i>Part. δηλούμενος</i> |                  |

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                                                                |                                        |                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|
| αἶρω, raise, lift                                                                    | καθ-ίημι, let down                     | γῆ, land                                                           |
| ἀνα-σπῶ (-α-), pull up                                                               | καλῶ (-ε-), call, call upon            | εὐχή, prayer                                                       |
| ἀνα-χωρῶ (-ε-), retire                                                               | κατα-λείπω, leave behind               | θάλαττα, sea                                                       |
| ἀπο-σαλεύω, ride at anchor                                                           | κυρτοῦμαι (-ο-), belly out             | θόρυβος, noise                                                     |
| γίγνομαι, aor. ἐγενόμην, become                                                      | περι-άγω, pull round                   | ἱστίον, sail                                                       |
| δια-θέω, run about <sup>1</sup>                                                      | πλέω, sail <sup>1</sup>                | ἱστός, mast                                                        |
| δοκῶ (-ε-), fut. δόξω, seem, think                                                   | τρέχω, θρέξω, run                      | κάλως, rope ( <i>see p. 91</i> )                                   |
| ἔλκω, pull, draw                                                                     | χαίρω, rejoice                         | κεραῖα, yardarm                                                    |
| εὐφημῶ (-ε-), utter words of good omen, pray fairly ( <i>sometimes</i> to be silent) | NOUNS                                  | κυβερνήτης, helmsman, pilot                                        |
|                                                                                      | ἄγκυρα, anchor                         | ναύτης, sailor                                                     |
|                                                                                      | ἀναγωγή, launching                     | ὄρμος, anchorage                                                   |
|                                                                                      | ἄνεμος, wind (cp. Lat. <i>animus</i> ) | παιᾶνισμός, chanting of the paean, or solemn song; sailors' chanty |

<sup>1</sup> ε-verbs which are disyllables uncontracted, as πλέω, only contract those forms where two ε's come together: πλέω, πλεῖς, πλεῖ, πλεῖτον, πλείων, πλέομεν, πλείτε, πλέουσι(ν). The same is true of them when compounded: δια-θέω etc.

πλοῖον, vessel  
πλοῦς, voyage

ADJECTIVES  
αἰσιος, prosperous,  
lucky  
ὁμοιος, like  
οὐριος, favourable  
σφοδρός, strong,  
violent

ADVERBS  
αἰεί, αἰεί, always  
ἄνω, above  
ἔτι, still, yet  
ἤδη, already  
εὐθύς, straightway  
κατὰ μικρόν, little  
by little  
κατὰ τὸ πλοῖον,  
about the ship

κάτω, below  
νῦν, now  
ὥς, ὥσπερ, as though  
ὥς, *prep. with acc. to,*  
*used of persons*  
ὥς, *exclamatory re-*  
*lative, how!*

### READING LESSON

I. ἔχαιρον τὸ πρῶτον, ὁρῶν τὴν θάλατταν, ὄντος ἐν τῷ ὄρμῳ ἔτι τοῦ πλοίου. ὥς δ' ἔδοξεν οὐριος εἶναι πρὸς ἀναγωγὴν ὁ ἄνεμος, θόρυβος ἦν εὐθύς κατὰ τὸ πλοῖον, τῶν ναυτῶν διαθεόντων, τοῦ κυβερνήτου κελεύοντος, ἐλκομένων τῶν κάλων· ἡ κεραία περιήγετο, τὸ ἰστίον καθίετο, τὸ πλοῖον ἀπεσάλευε, τὰς ἀγκύρας ἀνέσπων, ὁ ὄρμος κατελείπετο· τὴν γῆν ὁρῶμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου κατὰ μικρὸν ἀναχωροῦσαν, ὥσπερ αὐτὴν πλέουσιν. παιανισμὸς ἦν καὶ εὐχῇ, θεοὺς δ' ἐκάλουν, εὐφημοῦντες αἰσιον τὸν πλοῦν γενέσθαι· ὁ ἄνεμος ἤρετο σφοδρότερον, τὸ ἰστίον ἐκυρτοῦτο καὶ ἔτρεχε τὸ πλοῖον ἤδη.

2. τὸ λεγόμενον τοῦτ' ἐστὶ νῦν· τᾶν<sup>1</sup> κάτω, τὰ κάτω δ' ἄνω.

3. ὥς αἰεὶ τὸν ὅμοιον ἄγει θεὸς ὥς τὸν ὅμοιον.

SYNTAX RULE, 12.—The adjective αὐτός is used in the following way:—

(a) Agreeing with a noun it means 'self': αὐτὸς λέγω 'I say it myself'; κτείνουσι τὸν ἄνθρωπον αὐτόν 'they kill the man *himself*.'

(b) Reflexive in the compound ἐαυτόν, etc.: αὐτὸς παίει ἐαυτόν 'he himself strikes *himself*.'

(c) With article it means, 'the (self) same': ὁ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπος 'the same man.'

<sup>1</sup> τᾶν = τὰ ἄνω.

SYNTAX RULE, 13.—Words meaning ‘like,’ or ‘the same,’ take the dative: οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ αὐτὸς ἐκείνῳ ‘this man is the same as that.’

### CONVERSATION LESSON

1. Tell the story in the present tense, and in the plural.

2. The usual question and answer, varying tense and person.

3. τί λέγεται; τὰ ἄνω κάτω εἶναι λέγεται. τί δ’ ἄλλο; τὰ κάτω ἄνω εἶναι, καὶ τοῦτο λέγεται. ἄρα ταυτό ἐστι τοῦτ’ ἐκείνῳ; οὐ ταυτό, ἀλλ’ ὅμοιον.

4. τίς ἄγει; τίς δ’ ἄγεται; ποῖ δ’ ἄγεται ὁ ὅμοιος; πότε δέ;

THEME.—The ship setting sail.

## XI

### PRESENT MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | λύ-ωμαι            | λύ-οίμην        |
| 2.       | λύ-ον             | λύ-ῃ               | λύ-οιο          |
| 3.       | λύ-έσθω           | λύ-ῃται            | λύ-οιτο         |
| Dual 2.  | λύ-εσθον          | λύ-ῃσθον           | λύ-οισθον       |
| 3.       | λύ-έσθων          | λύ-ῃσθον           | λύ-οίσσθην      |
| Plur. 1. |                   | λύ-ώμεθα           | λύ-οίμεθα       |
| 2.       | λύ-εσθε           | λύ-ῃσθε            | λύ-οισθε        |
| 3.       | λύ-έσθων          | λύ-ωνται           | λύ-οιντο        |

The strong (second) aorist middle is conjugated in the same way:—

γενοῦ γένωμαι γενοίμην γενέσθαι γενόμενος

Note accents in γενοῦ and γενέσθαι.

## WEAK (FIRST) AORIST MIDDLE

*a*-Aorist

|          | <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> |
|----------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἐ-λῦσ-άμην        |                   | λῦσ-ωμαι           |
| 2.       | ἐ-λῦσ-ω           | λῦσ-αι            | λῦσ-ῃ, etc.        |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦσ-ατο         | λῦσ-άσθω          |                    |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-λῦσ-ασθον       | λῦσ-ασθον         | <i>Optative</i>    |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦσ-άσθην       | λῦσ-άσθων         | λῦσ-αίμην          |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-λῦσ-άμεθα       |                   | λῦσ-αιο, etc.      |
| 2.       | ἐ-λῦσ-ασθε        | λῦσ-ασθε          |                    |
| 3.       | ἐ-λῦσ-αντο        | λῦσ-άσθων         |                    |
|          | <i>Infín.</i>     | <i>Part.</i>      |                    |
|          | λῦσασθαι          | λῦσάμενος         |                    |

## NEUTER NOUNS IN -μα

*stem -ματ-*

|              |              |      |           |       |             |
|--------------|--------------|------|-----------|-------|-------------|
| Sing. N.V.A. | σῶμα, body   | Dual | σώματε    | Plur. | σώματα      |
|              | G. σώματος } |      |           |       | { σωμάτων   |
|              | D. σώματι }  |      | σωμάτοιιν |       | { σώμασι(ν) |

These are very common; many of them are the abstract nouns from verb stems, as *πράγμα* from *πράττω*.

## NEUTER NOUNS IN -ος

*stem -εσ-*

|              |                                  |
|--------------|----------------------------------|
| Sing. N.V.A. | γένος, family, stock, race, kind |
| G.           | γένους                           |
| D.           | γένει                            |
| Dual N.V.A.  | γένει                            |
| G.D.         | γενοῖιν                          |
| Plur. N.V.A. | γένη                             |
| G.           | γενῶν                            |
| D.           | γένεσι(ν)                        |

Adjectives compounded with *es*-stems are thus declined :—

|       |        | <i>stem εὐγενέσ-</i> |           |
|-------|--------|----------------------|-----------|
|       |        | <i>M.F.</i>          | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing. | N.     | εὐγενής, noble       | εὐγενές   |
|       | V.     | εὐγενές              | εὐγενές   |
|       | A.     | εὐγενῇ               | εὐγενές   |
|       | G.     | εὐγενοῦς             |           |
|       | D.     | εὐγενεῖ              |           |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | εὐγενεῖ              |           |
|       | G.D.   | εὐγενοῖν             |           |
| Plur. | N.V.A. | εὐγενεῖς             | εὐγενῇ    |
|       | G.     | εὐγενῶν              |           |
|       | D.     | εὐγενέσι(ν)          |           |

These cases all end like *γένος* except N.V.A. sing., N. plur. masc. The accents differ.

Comparison :—

εὐγενέσ-τερος      εὐγενέσ-τατος

Proper names compounded with these stems are thus declined :—

N. Σωκράτης  
 V. Σώκρατες (note accent)  
 A. Σωκράτη (or Σωκράτην)  
 G. Σωκράτους  
 D. Σωκράτει

A common word *τριήρης*, 'trireme,' follows the same type (voc. *τριῆρες* or *τριήρης*).

SYNTAX RULE, 14.—Besides the constructions given in Rule 9 (p. 32), purpose may also be expressed by *ὥς* with the Future Participle (as *ἔλεγεν ὥς βλάψων* 'he spoke with a view to hurt'); or sometimes by *ὥστε* with Infinitive.

## VOCABULARY

## VERBS

ἀκμάζω, be in one's  
prime, be ripe  
ἀμελῶ (-ε-), disregard  
ἀπο-τείνω, stretch,  
extend  
ἀπο-τρυνῶ, *see* τρυγῶ  
ἀπο-φέρω, carry off,  
take away  
βαστάζω, lift, carry  
γενόμενος, *aor. part.*  
of γίγνομαι, γενή-  
σμαι, ἐγενόμην,  
become  
ἐγ χέω, pour in  
ἐκ-καθαίρω, cleanse  
ἐμ-βάλλω, put in  
ἐπ-είγω, push on, press  
ἐπι-σκευάζω, prepare  
ἔρπω, creep, go  
ἐφ-ίκοιτο, *aor. opt.*  
of ἐφικνοῦμαι, ἐφ-  
ίξομαι, ἐφικόμην,  
reach  
θλίβω, crush  
μέλει, *impers. with*  
*dat. pers. and gen.*  
*of thing*, care for  
μετα-δίδωμι, share  
παρα-σκευάζω, pre-  
pare

πατῶ (-ε-), tread  
πλέκω, weave  
τρυνῶ (-α-), pluck  
fruit, take the  
vintage  
φέρω, carry, bear

## NOUNS

ἀγρός, field, country  
(*cp. ager*)  
αἶξ, αἰγός, goat  
ἄμπελος, ἡ, vine  
ἄρριχος, basket  
γλεῦκος, τό, must,  
new wine  
δρεπάνη, sickle  
κιττός, ivy  
κλήμα, τό, tendril,  
branch  
Λέσβος, ἡ, Lesbos  
ληνός, ἡ, wine-vat,  
treading-vat  
λίθος, stone  
λύγος, ἡ, *agnus*  
*castus*, withy  
οἶνος, wine (*cp.*  
*vinum*)  
ὀπώρα, autumn, fruit  
πίθος, wine-jar

ποτόν, drink  
πρόβατον, sheep  
σπάργανα, τά, swad-  
dling-clothes  
σταφυλή, cluster,  
bunch, grapes  
τομή, cutting  
τροφή, food  
τρύγητος, vintage  
φάος, τό, light  
ὠφέλεια, help

## ADJECTIVES

ἀλλήλους (*pl.*),  
ἀλλήλω (*du.*),  
each other  
ἔνοινος, containing  
wine  
ξηρός, dry  
μετέωρος, high, up-  
lifted, raised  
παλαιός, old  
ταπεινός, low

## ADVERBS, ETC.

ἄρτι, just, lately  
ἤδη, already  
ἵνα, in order that  
νύκτωρ, by night

## READING LESSON

## Vintage

I. Form the Imperative Subjunctive and Optative Middle of verbs in the Vocabulary.

2. ἦδη δ' ὁπώρας ἀκμαζούσης καὶ ἐπείγοντος τοῦ τρυγητοῦ, πᾶς ἦν κατὰ τοὺς ἀγρούς ἐν ἔργῳ· ὁ μὲν ληνοὺς ἐπεσκεύαζεν· ὁ δὲ πίθους ἐξεκάθαιρεν· ὁ δὲ ἀρρίχους ἔπλεκεν· ἔμελέ τιμι δρεπάνης μικρᾶς ἐς σταφυλῶν τομήν, καὶ ἑτέρῳ λίθου ἵνα θλίψαι τὰ ἔνοια τῶν σταφυλῶν, καὶ ἄλλῳ λύγου ξηρᾶς ἵνα ὑπὸ φάους νύκτωρ τὸ γλεῦκος φέροιτο. ἀμελήσαντες οὖν καὶ ὁ Δάφνις καὶ ἡ Χλόη τῶν προβάτων καὶ τῶν αἰγῶν, ὠφέλειαν ἀλλήλοις μεταδίδοασιν. ὁ μὲν ἐβάσταζεν ἐν ἀρρίχοις σταφυλᾶς, καὶ ἐπάτει ταῖς ληνοῖς ἐμβαλῶν, καὶ εἰς τοὺς πίθους ἔφερε τὸν οἶνον. ἡ δὲ τροφήν παρεσκεύαζε τοῖς τρυγῶσι, καὶ ἐνέχει ποτὸν αὐτοῖς πρεσβύτερον οἶνον, καὶ τῶν ἀμπέλων τὰς ταπεινοτέρας ἀπετρύγα. πᾶσα γὰρ ἡ κατὰ τὴν Λέσβον ἄμπελος ταπεινὴ, οὐ μετέωρος, καὶ κάτω τὰ κλήματα ἀποτείνει, ἔρπουσα ὥσπερ κιττός· καὶ παιδίον ἂν ἐφίκοιτο σταφυλῆς ἄρτι ἐκ σπαργάνων γενόμενον.

Conversation Lesson on the above as usual, using active and passive constructions.

## XII

### FUTURE MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

|          | <i>Middle</i> | <i>Passive</i> |
|----------|---------------|----------------|
| Sing. 1. | λύ-σομαι      | λυ-θήσομαι     |
| 2.       | λύ-ση, λῑσει  | λυ-θήση, -ει   |
| 3.       | λύ-σεται      | λυ-θήσεται     |
| Dual 2.  | λύ-σεσθον     | λυ-θήσεσθον    |
| 3.       | λύ-σεσθον     | λυ-θήσεσθον    |
| Plur. 1. | λύ-σομεθα     | λυ-θήσομεθα    |
| 2.       | λύ-σεσθε      | λυ-θήσεσθε     |
| 3.       | λύ-σονται     | λυ-θήσονται    |



Optative, Infinitive, and Participle [but no Subj.] are formed in the same way as in the present :—

|            |            |             |
|------------|------------|-------------|
| λυσοίμην   | λύσεσθαι   | λυσόμενος   |
| λυθησοίμην | λυθήσεσθαι | λυθησόμενος |

SYNTAX RULE, 15.—The fut. opt. is never used except in Oblique to represent the Fut. Indic. of Recta in Historic Sequence. Thus: λύσω:—ἔλεγεν ὅτι λύσοι.

### VOWEL STEMS IN ι AND υ

|            | ἡ πόλις<br>stem πολι- | ὁ πῆχυς<br>stem πηχυ- | ὁ ἰχθύς<br>stem ἰχθυ <sup>1</sup> - |
|------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Sing.      |                       |                       |                                     |
| N.         | πόλις, city           | πῆχυς, forearm,       | ἰχθύς, fish                         |
| V.         | πόλι                  | πῆχυ cubit            | ἰχθύς                               |
| A.         | πόλιν                 | πῆχυν                 | ἰχθύν                               |
| G.         | πόλεως                | πήχεως                | ἰχθύος                              |
| D.         | πόλει                 | πήχει                 | ἰχθύι                               |
| Du. N.V.A. | πόλει                 | πήχει                 | ἰχθύε                               |
| G.D.       | πολείοιν              | πηχέοιν               | ἰχθύοιν                             |
| Plur.      |                       |                       |                                     |
| N.V.       | πόλεις                | πήχεις                | ἰχθύες                              |
| A.         | πόλεις                | πήχεις                | ἰχθύας, ἰχθύς                       |
| G.         | πόλεων                | πήχεων                | ἰχθύων                              |
| D.         | πόλεσι(ν)             | πήχεσι(ν)             | ἰχθύσι(ν)                           |

ἰχθύς is the commoner type of υ-stem.

### SO NEUTER

|                                  |                        |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| Sing. ἄστυ, ἄστεως, 'city,' etc. | δάκρυ, δάκρυος, 'tear' |
| Plur. ἄστη                       | δάκρυα                 |

SYNTAX RULE, 16.—Extent of time or space is denoted by the accusative; point of time or space by the dative.

SYNTAX RULE, 17.—Acts or states which extend from the past into the present are expressed by the present tense: as

<sup>1</sup> ἰχθύς has ῑ in disyllabic cases, ῡ in others.

δέκα ἔτη νοσῶ 'I have been ill for ten years.' So in Latin: *decem annos laboro*.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                            | NOUNS                                                   | ADJECTIVES                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| ἀν-έρομαι, ask                                   | ἄβουλιά, foolishness                                    | ἐλεύθερος, free                                           |
| ἀνοηταίνω, be senseless, foolish                 | ἀριστοκρατία, aristocracy                               | ἕτερος, one or other of two                               |
| γίγνομαι, γενήσομαι, ἐγενόμην, become            | γυνή, γυναικός, woman ( <i>irreg. noun. See p. 57</i> ) | θεωρικός, connected with a θεωρία or public show          |
| δια-φθείρω, <i>perf.</i> διέ-φθορα, destroy      | δημοκρατία, democracy                                   | παντοδαπός, from all sources, of all kinds                |
| δρῶ (-α-), do                                    | ἐλευθέρια, τά, a sacrifice in thanksgiving for freedom  | συν-άπας, all together (σύν + ἅπας, a strong form of πᾶς) |
| θύω, sacrifice                                   | κύκλος, circle                                          |                                                           |
| νομίζω, think                                    | ξένος, stranger, guest                                  | ADVERBS                                                   |
| ὀρῶ (-α-), see                                   | Ὀλυμπία, Olympia                                        | αὐτίκα, at once, for example                              |
| κατ-έχω, restrain                                | ὄνομα, τό, name                                         | εἰέν, well then, so be it ( <i>note the aspiration</i> )  |
| ξενίζω, entertain ( <i>as guest</i> ) from ξένος | πόλις, city                                             | ἐκεί, there                                               |
| πυνθάνομαι, πυνθόσομαι, ἐπυνθόμην, ask, learn    | σκηνή, stage                                            | ἐνθάδε, here                                              |
| σύν-ειμι, be with                                | φóρος, tribute                                          | ἐνταῦθα, here                                             |
| ταράττω, confuse, disturb                        | χρόνος, time                                            | ἔπειτα, then, next after                                  |
| ὑπο-κρούω, object, interrupt, break in           | χωρίον, place                                           | ὅτε, when ( <i>rel.</i> )                                 |
|                                                  |                                                         | σχεδόν, almost                                            |
|                                                  |                                                         | τάχα, perhaps                                             |

## READING LESSON

- I. ἐγὼ δ' ὄνομα τὸ μὲν<sup>1</sup> καθ' ἐκάστην αὐτίκα λέξω, συνάπασαι δ' εἰσὶ παντοδαπαὶ πόλεις, αἱ νῦν ἀνοηταίνουσι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον.

<sup>1</sup> The neuter article may be prefixed to any adverbial phrase, making the whole adverbial.

τὸ καθ' ἐκάστην is contrasted with συνάπασαι by the particles μέν and δέ. It is an adverbial phrase, meaning 'one by one,' the same as καθ' ἐκάστην.

τάχ' ἄν τις ὑποκρούσειεν ὅτι ποτ' ἐνθάδε  
 νῦν εἰσι κἀνέροιτο· παρ' ἐμοῦ πεύσεται.<sup>1</sup>  
 τὸ χωρίον μὲν γὰρ τόδ' ἐστὶ πᾶν κύκλῳ  
 Ὀλυμπία, τῆνδ' <sup>2</sup> δὲ τὴν σκηνὴν ἐκεῖ  
 σκηνὴν ὁρᾶν θεωρικὴν νομίζετε.  
 εἰέν. τί οὖν ἐνταῦθα δρῶσιν αἱ πόλεις;  
 ἐλευθέρῳ ἀφίκοντο θύσουσαί ποτε,  
 ὅτε τῶν φόρων ἐγένοντ' <sup>3</sup> ἐλεύθεροι σχεδόν.  
 κἄπειτ' ἀπ' ἐκείνης ἡμέρας διέφθορον <sup>4</sup>  
 αὐτὰς ξενίζουσ' ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας  
 Ἀβουλία κατέχουσα πολλὴν ἤδη χρόνον.  
 γυναικε <sup>5</sup> δ' αὐτὰς δύο ταραττετόν. τινε  
 αἰὲρ συνοῦσαι· Δημοκρατία θατέρῃ <sup>6</sup>  
 ὄνομ' ἐστίν, ἀλλ' Ἀριστοκρατία θατέρῃ.

## EXERCISE

1. Conjugate the Moods of the Future Middle and Passive of ταραττώ, ὑποκρούω; and of the Fut. Middle of πυνθάνομαι, γίγνομαι, θύω.

(Other verbs may be chosen from the earlier vocabularies.)

2. τίς πεύσεται; ἐγὼ πεύσομαι. τί δὲ πεύσῃ;  
 πεύσομαι ὅτι ποτ' εἰσὶν ἐνθάδε αἱ πόλεις. ποῦ δὲ  
 εἰσὶν; ἐνταῦθα ἐν κύκλῳ εἰσὶν αἱ πόλεις. τί δὲ  
 χωρίον ἐστίν; Ὀλυμπίαν εἶναι νόμιζε δῆ. τί δρῶσιν  
 ἐν Ὀλυμπίᾳ; . . . διὰ τί θύσουσιν; . . . τίς ξενίζει  
 αὐτάς; τίς ταραττεῖ; . . . τί δρᾷ ἡ Ἀβουλία; etc.

<sup>1</sup> Fut. of πυνθάνομαι.

<sup>2</sup> -ί may be added for emphasis to all forms of the demonstrative pronouns, eliding a final -ε: ὅδε + ἰ = ὀδί.

<sup>3</sup> Aor. of γίγνομαι.

<sup>4</sup> Perfect of διαφθείρω.

<sup>5</sup> Dual of γυνή (see p. 57).

<sup>6</sup> Any form of the article which ends in a vowel may contract with the ἐ- of ἕτερος, the compound being aspirated: ὁ ἕτερος = ἄτερος, ἡ ἑτέρα = ἄτερα, τὸ ἕτερον = θάτερον. Forms with consonant ending of course cannot contract (τὴν ἑτέραν for example).

## XIII

εἰμί, 'I am'

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | ὦ                  | εἶην            |
| 2.       | ἴσθι              | ῆς                 | εἶης            |
| 3.       | ἔστω              | ῆ                  | εἶη             |
| Dual 2.  | ἔστων             | ῆτον               | εἶτον           |
| 3.       | ἔστων             | ῆτον               | εἶτην           |
| Plur. 1. |                   | ὦμεν               | εἶμεν           |
| 2.       | ἔστε              | ῆτε                | εἶτε            |
| 3.       | ἔστων             | ὦσι(ν)             | εἶεν            |

## AORIST PASSIVE

|          | <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Imperative</i>     | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἐ-λύ-θη-ν         |                       | λυ-θῶ              | λυ-θείην        |
| 2.       | ἐ-λύ-θη-ς         | λύ-θη-τι <sup>1</sup> | λυ-θῇ-ς            | λυ-θείης        |
| 3.       | ἐ-λύ-θη           | λυ-θή-τω              | λυ-θῇ              | λυ-θείη         |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-λύ-θη-των       | λύ-θη-των             | λυ-θῇ-των          | λυ-θείτον       |
| 3.       | ἐ-λυ-θή-την       | λυ-θή-των             | λυ-θῇ-των          | λυ-θείτην       |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-λύ-θη-μεν       |                       | λυ-θῶ-μεν          | λυ-θείμεν       |
| 2.       | ἐ-λύ-θη-τε        | λύ-θη-τε              | λυ-θῇ-τε           | λυ-θείτε        |
| 3.       | ἐ-λύ-θη-σαν       | λυ-θέ-ντων            | λυ-θῶ-σι(ν)        | λυ-θείεν        |

*Infinitive*

λυ-θῆ-ναι

*Participle*

λυ-θείς, -εῖσα, -έν

*N.B.*—The endings of the Aorist Passive are not like the passive endings of the present stem. The endings of the

<sup>1</sup> The original ending was -θι, as in βῆθι, γνῶθι; but it became -τι by dissimilation, to avoid the double aspirate -θη-θι.

Subjunctive and Optative are the same as the whole forms of the Subjunctive and Optative of the verb *to be*, with *θ* prefixed, and may be easily remembered by them.

*N.B.*—Contracted stems lengthen the stem-character (making *η, η, ω*):—

ἐ-τιμή-θην      ἐ-ποιή-θην      ἐ-δουλώ-θην

The strong aorist forms drop the *θ* of the ending, but are otherwise the same: as from κόπτω—ἐ-κόπ-ην, κόπ-ηθι, κοπ-ῶ, κοπ-εῖν, κοπ-ῆναι, κοπ-εῖς.

Exactly similar are a number of active strong aorists of which an example or two may be given:—

βαίνω: ἐ-βη-ν, βῆ-θι, βῶ, βαῖνν, βῆ-ναι, βᾶς βᾶσα βάν (with *α* for *ε* all through);

γινώσκω: ἔγνων, γνῶ-θι, γνῶ, γνοῖνν, γνῶ-ναι, γνούς γνοῦσα γνόν (with *ο* for *ε* all through);

διδράσκω (defective): ἔδρα-ν, δρῶ, δραῖνν (with *α*);

φύω (defective): ἔ-φῦ-ν, φύω.

SYNTAX RULE, 18.—Compound negatives following a simple negative strengthen it, as:—οὐχ ὁρᾷ οὐδεὶς οὐδεπώποτε ‘no one ever sees at all.’ (The simple negative must be separated from the rest.) If the order be reversed, two negatives cancel, as:—οὐδεὶς οὐχ ὁρᾷ ‘no one fails to see.’

SYNTAX RULE, 19.—Verbs implying knowledge or perception take a participle in the predicate instead of an infinitive: οἶδα ὦν ‘I know that I am,’ οἶδά σ’ ὄντα ‘I know that you are.’ Such are: αἰσθάνομαι ‘perceive,’ ἀκούω ‘hear,’ εὐρίσκω ‘find,’ μαθάνω ‘learn,’ μέμνημαι ‘remember,’ οἶδα ‘know,’ ὁρῶ ‘see.’

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                 |                                                           |                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ἀπο-θνήσκω, -θανοῦμαι, ἀπ-έθανον, die | μαί, recognise, learn to know                             | be able ( <i>conjugated</i> δύνῃ, δύναται, etc., like τίθεμαι, but with the root -α all through) |
| βούλομαι, βουλήσομαι, wish            | δίδωμι, δώσω, ἔδωκα, (δός, δῶ, δοίην, δοῦναι, δούς), give |                                                                                                  |
| γινώσκω, γινώσο-                      | δύναμαι, δυνήσομαι,                                       |                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ἐπιτιμῶ (-α-), blame<br>εὕρισκω, εὕρησσω, find<br>θεραπεύω, tend, at-<br>tend<br>κατα-λείπω, leave<br>(λείψω, ἔλιπον,<br>pass. ἔλιπην or<br>ἐλείφθην)                                                                                                                                                  | συν-τάττομαι, bar-<br>gain, make a com-<br>pact<br>ὑγιαίνω, be well<br>φωνῶ, speak                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | συμφορὰ, misfortune<br>σχολαστικός, pedant,<br>student<br>τρυφή, luxury<br>φθόνος, hate, envy                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| λαλῶ (-ε-), talk,<br>chatter<br>νοσῶ (-ε-), be ill<br>πάσχω, πείσομαι,<br>ἔπαθον, suffer, ex-<br>perience<br>πείθω, πείσω, ἔπιθον,<br>persuade<br>πίνω, πίομαι, ἔπιον,<br>drink<br>πλουτῶ (-ε-), be rich<br>προσ-αγορεύω, ad-<br>dress<br>σιτῶ (-ε-), feed<br>συμ-παθῶ (-ε-), feel<br>with, sympathise | NOUNS<br>ἐνόχλησις, annoy-<br>ance<br>ἐπήρεια, insult<br>ἱατρός, physician<br>ἱερεῖον, victim<br>καιρός, right time,<br>nick of time<br>λίθος, stone<br>μισθός, pay, reward<br>μῖσος, τό, hate, hate-<br>ful thing<br>Νιόβη, Niobe<br>οὐσία, property<br>πράγμα, τό, thing;<br>in pl. sometimes<br>trouble | ADJECTIVES<br>μύριοι, ten thousand<br>μυρίοι, countless<br>οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν,<br>none (οὐδέ + εἶς)<br><br>ADVERBS, ETC.<br>ἔπειτα, then<br>εὐθύς, straightway<br>μά, <i>particle used in</i><br><i>oaths</i> , by (acc.)<br>οὐδέποτε, never<br>ὅταν = ὅτε + ἄν<br>ὑπό (gen.), by, by<br>reason of |

## READING EXERCISE

1. αἰὲ τὸ πλουτεῖν συμφορὰς πολλὰς ἔχει,  
φθόνον τ' ἐπήρειάν τε καὶ μῖσος πολὺ,  
πράγματα δὲ πολλὰ κἀνοχλήσεις μυρίας.  
ἔπειτα μετὰ ταῦτ' εὐθύς εὐρέθη θανών,<sup>1</sup>  
ἄλλοις καταλείψας εἰς τρυφήν τὴν οὐσίαν.
2. λίθον γενέσθαι τὴν Νιόβην, μὰ τοὺς θεούς,  
οὐδέ ποτ' ἐπείσθην, οὐδὲ νῦν πεισθήσομαι  
ὥς τοῦτ' ἐγένετ' ἄνθρωπος· ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν κακῶν  
οὐδὲν λαλῆσαι δυναμένη πρὸς οὐδένα,  
προσηγορεύθη, διὰ τὸ μὴ φωνεῖν, λίθος.

<sup>1</sup> Aor. of θνήσκω. See Syntax Rule, 19.

3. στρατιῶτα, κοῦκ ἄνθρωπε, καὶ σιτούμενε  
ὥσπερ ἱερεῖον, ἔν' ὅταν ἦ καιρός, τυθῆς.<sup>1</sup>
4. ἐκ τοῦ παθεῖν γίγνωσκε καὶ τὸ συμπαθεῖν.  
καὶ σοὶ γὰρ ἄλλος συμπαθήσεται παθών.
5. Σχολαστικὸς νοσῶν συνετάξατο τῷ ἱατρῷ, εἰ  
θεραπευθεῖη, μισθὸν δώσειν.<sup>2</sup> ὥς οὖν οἶνον πίνουντι  
αὐτῷ ἐπετίμα ἡ γυνή, "βούλει δὲ σύ," ἔφη, "ὑγιαίνοντα  
με τῷ ἱατρῷ δοῦναι<sup>3</sup> τὸν μισθόν";

## EXERCISE

1. Conjugate the tenses of the Aorist and Future Passive from ἐπιτιμῶ, θεραπεύω, πείθω, πλουτῶ, σιτῶ, τάττω, φωνῶ.

2. Conversation upon the reading lesson, e.g. τι ἔχει τὸ πλουτεῖν; τί γίγνεται θανάτῳ τοῦ πλουσίου; τίτι καταλείψει τὴν οὐσίαν; πρὸς τί; τί συνετάξατο ὁ Σχολαστικός; . . . ποῖός τις ἐστὶν ὁ στρατιώτης;

## XIV

## PERFECT TENSE: REDUPLICATION

Reduplication has three forms:—

(1) If the stems begin with a consonant (except ρ), followed by a vowel or by λ, μ, ν, ρ (liquids and nasals), prefix the first consonant with ε, adding the proper endings.

|          |            |
|----------|------------|
| λύ-ω     | λέ-λυ-κα   |
| • θραύ-ω | τέ-θραυ-κα |

*N.B.*—Aspirates (χ, θ, φ) are reduplicated by their unvoiced sounds, κ, τ, π.

<sup>1</sup> Aor. Pass. of θύω, ἐτύθη for ἐθύθη to avoid the double aspirate.

<sup>2</sup> Fut. Infin. of δίδωμι.

<sup>3</sup> Aor. Infin. of δίδωμι.

(2) If the stem begins with two or more consonants (except as above), or with a double consonant ( $\xi$ ,  $\psi$ ), or with  $\rho$ , prefix  $\epsilon$ - (doubling the  $\rho$ ).

|                                     |                                           |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| $\pi\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}-\omega$ | $\epsilon\pi\tau\alpha\iota-\kappa\alpha$ |
| $\psi\alpha\acute{\upsilon}-\omega$ | $\epsilon\psi\alpha\upsilon-\kappa\alpha$ |
| $\rho\acute{\iota}\pi-\tau\omega$   | $\epsilon\rho\rho\acute{\iota}\phi\alpha$ |

(3) If the stem begins with a vowel, augment as for the imperfect :—

|                                                   |                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| $\alpha\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda-\lambda\omega$ | $\eta\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda-\kappa\alpha$ |
|---------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|

| ACTIVE                                                                         |                                                                                       | SUBJUNCTIVE                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Perfect</i>                                                                 | <i>Pluperfect</i>                                                                     |                                                                                                     |
| Sing 1. $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\alpha$                 | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\eta$                          | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\omega, -\kappa\eta\varsigma$ , etc.                   |
| 2. $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\alpha-\varsigma$            | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\eta-\varsigma$                | OPTATIVE                                                                                            |
| 3. $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\epsilon\iota(\nu)$          | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota(\nu)$            | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\omicron\iota\mu\iota, -\omicron\iota\varsigma$ , etc. |
| Dual 2. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\tau\omicron\nu$ | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\tau\omicron\nu$ | INFINITIVE                                                                                          |
| 3. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\tau\omicron\nu$      | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\epsilon\acute{\iota}-\tau\eta\nu$     | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\nu\alpha\iota$                                |
| Plur. 1. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\mu\epsilon\nu$ | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\mu\epsilon\nu$  | PARTICIPLE                                                                                          |
| 2. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\tau\epsilon$         | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\tau\epsilon$    |                                                                                                     |
| 3. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha\sigma\iota(\nu)$      | $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon-\sigma\alpha\nu$      |                                                                                                     |
|                                                                                | $-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\sigma\alpha\nu$                                                | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\acute{\omega}\varsigma$                                       |

Contracted verbs lengthen the stem-character as for future and aorist ( $\alpha$ -stems and  $\epsilon$ -stems have  $\eta$ ,  $\omicron$ -stems  $\omega$ ) :—

|                                                              |                                                          |                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $\tau\epsilon-\acute{\tau}\acute{\iota}\mu\eta-\kappa\alpha$ | $\pi\epsilon-\pi\acute{o}\acute{\iota}\eta-\kappa\alpha$ | $\delta\epsilon-\delta\acute{o}\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\omega-\kappa\alpha$ |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|

There are two Perfects, as two Aorists: one, called the Strong or Second Perfect, being formed straight from the Strong Root. Very few verbs have both, and when they do, the two usually differ in meaning: the strong perfect being intransitive.

Example :—

$\gamma\acute{\iota}\gamma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  :  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}-\gamma\omicron\nu-a$ ,  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omicron\nu\alpha\varsigma$ , etc.  $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\acute{o}\nu\alpha\sigma\iota(\nu)$



## PERFECT PARTICIPLE ACTIVE

| <i>stem</i> |      | λελυκοτ     | λελυκυια    | λελυκοτ     |
|-------------|------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|             |      | <i>M.</i>   | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i>   |
| Sing.       | N.   | λελυκώς     | λελυκυῖα    | λελυκός     |
|             | A.   | λελυκότα    | λελυκυῖαν   | λελυκός     |
|             | G.   | λελυκότος   | λελυκυῖās   | λελυκότος   |
|             | D.   | λελυκότι    | λελυκυῖα    | λελυκότι    |
| Dual        | N.A. | λελυκότε    | λελυκυῖᾱ    | λελυκότε    |
|             | G.D. | λελυκότοιιν | λελυκυῖαιιν | λελυκότοιιν |
| Plur.       | N.   | λελυκότες   | λελυκυῖαι   | λελυκότα    |
|             | A.   | λελυκότας   | λελυκυῖās   | λελυκότα    |
|             | G.   | λελυκότων   | λελυκυῖων   | λελυκότων   |
|             | D.   | λελυκόσι(ν) | λελυκυῖαις  | λελυκόσι(ν) |

The principal parts of a Verb are : Present, Future, Aorist, and Perfect—λύω, λύσω, ἔλυσα, ἔλυκα.

The paradigm of a given tense consists of the first form of each mood in the conjugate scheme, as : ἔλυσα λύσον λύσω λύσαιμι λύσαι λύσας. These are also called Cognate Forms.

## EXERCISE

Form and conjugate the Perfect from :—

|                |                   |                      |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| παύω, check    | πορεύω, transport | παιδεύω, instruct    |
| κελεύω, bid    | πιστεύω, believe  | ἱκετεύω, beseech     |
| κλήω, shut     | κωλύω, hinder     | στεφανῶ (-ο-), crown |
| θύω, sacrifice | φυτεύω, plant     | στερῶ (-ε-), deprive |

## STEMS IN -ν : THIRD DECLENSION

Some of these stems have a long vowel throughout, some a short vowel.

|       |        | <i>stem</i> ἐλλην | <i>stem</i> λιμεν |
|-------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | "Ελλην, Greek     | ὁ λιμήν, harbour  |
|       | A.     | "Ελληνα           | λιμένα            |
|       | G.     | "Ελληνος          | λιμένος           |
|       | D.     | "Ελληνι           | λιμένι            |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | "Ελληνε           | λιμένε            |
|       | G.D.   | Ἑλλήνοιν          | λιμένοιν          |
| Plur. | N.V.   | "Ελληνες          | λιμένες           |
|       | A.     | "Ελληνας          | λιμένας           |
|       | G.     | Ἑλλήνων           | λιμένων           |
|       | D.     | Ἑλλησι(ν)         | λιμέσι(ν)         |

So δελφίς 'dolphin,' δελφῖνος, d. pl. δελφῖσι(ν).

Similarly these stems in -ων- and -ον- :—

λειμών 'meadow,' λειμῶνος, λειμῶσι(ν).

γειτών 'neighbour,' γειτόνος, γειτόσι(ν).

## OTHER STEMS OF THE THIRD DECLENSION

The declension of other stems is similar ; the genitive case will show whether the vowel be long or short. Thus :—

ὁ θήρ 'beast,' θηρός, θηρσί(ν)—(ρ-stem).

ὁ ῥήτωρ 'orator,' ῥήτορος, ῥήτορσι(ν)—(ρ-stem).

ὁ ἅλς 'salt,' ἁλός, ἁλσί(ν)—(the only λ-stem).

ὁ, ἡ αἶξ 'goat,' αἰγός, αἰξί(ν)—(guttural stem).

ὁ γύψ 'vulture,' γυπός, γυψί(ν)—(labial stem).

ὁ, ἡ φυγάς 'fugitive,' φυγάδος, φυγάσι(ν)—(dental stem).

ὁ θής 'serf,' θητός, θησί(ν)—(dental stem). Like this are

declined all the abstract nouns in -της formed from adjectives : as ἡ χρηστότης 'honesty,' χρηστότητος.

## IRREGULAR NOUNS (THIRD DECLENSION)

|  |    |                                 |
|--|----|---------------------------------|
|  | N. | Ζεύς, cp. Iūp-piter (for Iovs-) |
|  | V. | Ζεῦ                             |
|  | A. | Δία                             |
|  | G. | Διός                            |
|  | D. | Διί                             |

  

|            |                 |                      |                    |
|------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|
|            | ἡ ναῦς, 'ship'  | ἡ γράυς, 'old woman' | ἡ γυνή, 'woman'    |
|            | <i>stem ναυ</i> | <i>stem γραυ</i>     | <i>stem γυναικ</i> |
| Sing.      | N. ναῦς         | γράυς                | γυνή               |
|            | V. ναῦ          | γραῦ                 | γύναι              |
|            | A. ναῦν         | γραῦν                | γυναῖκα            |
|            | G. νεώς         | γρᾱός                | γυναικός           |
|            | D. νηί          | γρᾱί                 | γυναικί            |
| Du. N.V.A. | νῆε             | γρᾱε                 | γυναῖκε            |
| G.D.       | νεοῖν           | γρᾱοῖν               | γυναικοῖν          |
| Plur. N.V. | νῆες            | γρᾱες                | γυναῖκες           |
|            | A. ναῦς         | γράυς                | γυναῖκας           |
|            | G. νεῶν         | γρᾱῶν                | γυναικῶν           |
|            | D. ναυσί(ν)     | γραυσί(ν)            | γυναιξί(ν)         |

βοῦς, 'ox,' 'cow'

*stem βου*

|       |    |      |      |       |       |          |
|-------|----|------|------|-------|-------|----------|
| Sing. | N. | βοῦς | Dual |       | Plur. | βόες     |
|       | V. | βοῦ  |      | βόε   |       | βόες     |
|       | A. | βοῦν |      |       |       | βοῦς     |
|       | G. | βοός |      |       |       | βοῶν     |
|       | D. | βοί  |      | βοοῖν |       | βουσί(ν) |

SPECIAL RULE FOR ACCENTS.—In monosyllables of the third declension, the final is accented in gen. and dat. cases.

SYNTAX RULE, 20.—*The Gnomic Aorist.* The aorist tense is used to express habit or general rule.

## VOCABULARY

## VERBS

ᾶδω (ἀείδω), ᾤσω,  
 ᾤσα, sing, crow  
 ἀκούω, ἀκούσομαι,  
 ἤκουσα, ἀκήκοα,  
 hear  
 ἀνα-φέρω, uplift  
 ἀρῶ (-ο-), ἀρόσω,  
 ἤροσα, plough  
 βοῶ (-α-), βοήσω,  
 ἐβόησα, cry out  
 δέχομαι, δέξομαι,  
 δεξάμην, receive  
 δοκῶ (-ε-), δόξω,  
 ἔδοξα, δεδόκηκα,  
 think, seem (δοκεῖ,  
*impers.* it seems  
 good)  
 δός, 2nd sing. *imperat.* aor. act. of  
 δίδωμι  
 δρῶ (-α-), δράσω,  
 ἔδρασα, δέδρακα,  
 do  
 εἴωθα (*perf. with  
 pres. meaning*),  
 be wont or used  
 ἐκ-πίπτω, aor. ἐξέ-  
 πεσον, fall out,  
 be cast or sent  
 ashore  
 ἐπείγω, urge (*impf.*  
 ἠπειγον); ἐπεί-  
 γομαι, hasten  
 ἐρέττω, row  
 ἐσθίω, ἔδομαι, ἔφα-  
 γον, ἐδήδοκα, eat  
 ἡττῶ (-α-), -ήσω,  
*etc.*, overcome

κατ-ορύττω, -ορύξω,  
*etc.*, dig down,  
 bury, plant  
 κλῶ (-α-), κλάσω,  
 ἔκλασα, pluck,  
 break off  
 λαμβάνω, λήψομαι,  
 ἔλαβον, εἴληφα,  
 take  
 λικμῶ (-α-), winnow  
 νέμω, tend (*cattle, etc.*)  
 οἶδα (οἶσθα, οἶδε),  
 know  
 ὀρῶ (-α-), ὄψομαι,  
 εἶδον, ἑόρακα,  
 ὤφθην, see  
 πλέω, πλείσομαι,  
 ἔπλευσα, πέ-  
 πλευκα, sail  
 συρίζω, whistle, play  
 on pipes  
 τρέφω, θρέψω, ἔθρεψα,  
 τέτροφα, feed, rear  
 ὑπερ-βάλλω, surpass  
 ὑπόκειμαι, lie beneath  
 φθέγγομαι, φθέγ-  
 ξομαι, utter a  
 voice or sound

## NOUNS

ἀγέλη, herd  
 αἰθρία, fine weather  
 αἶξ, αἰγός, goat  
 ἀλεκτρυών, -ονος,  
 cock, fowl  
 ἀμέλεια, careles-  
 ness, disregard  
 ἄνεμος, wind  
 ᾠσμα, song, chanty

αὐλῶν, ὅ, a hollow  
 βοῦδιον, ox, cow,  
*dimin. of βοῦς*  
 βουκόλος, herdsman  
 γαλήνη, calm  
 γείτων, -ονος (ὅ, ἡ),  
 neighbour  
 γυνή, γυναικός,  
 woman  
 δραχμή, drachma  
 δῶρον, gift  
 ζεύγος, τό, pair  
 ἤχη, sound  
 καιρός, right time  
 κάματος, toil  
 κελευστής, coxswain,  
 boatswain  
 κώπη, oar  
 μάρτυς, μάρτυρος,  
 witness (cp.  
*martyr*)  
 μιμητής, imitator  
 ναύτης, sailor  
 ὄργανον, instrument  
 πέδιον, plain  
 πρόβατον, sheep  
 σῖτος, corn  
 τράγος, he-goat  
 φυτόν, plant  
 χορός, body of  
 dancers or singers  
 ᾠδή, song

## ADVERBS

ἐρρωμένως, strongly  
 ἐν ᾧ (χρόνῳ), while  
 ἰδίᾳ, separately  
 ὁμοφώνως, in har-  
 mony

| ADJECTIVES               | ναυτικός, <i>adj. of</i>                          | τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη,                            |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| ἄμεμπτος, -ον, blameless | ναύτης                                            | τοσοῦτο(ν), so                                |
| διπλάσιος, double        | νέος, young, fresh                                | great, (so many)                              |
| κοῖλος, hollow           | οἶος, as; οἶός τε, able<br>( <i>with infin.</i> ) | τρισχίλιοι, 3000<br>( <i>trís, 'thrice'</i> ) |
| λοιπός, left, remaining  | πεντήκοντα, fifty                                 | φάυλος, miserable,                            |
|                          | σαφής, clear                                      | contemptible                                  |

## READING LESSON

*Sailors' Chanties*

Ἐσθιόντων δ' αὐτῶν ναῦς ὥφθη<sup>1</sup> παραπλέουσα. ἄνεμος μὲν οὐκ ἦν, γαλήνη δ' ἦν καὶ ἐρέττειν ἐδόκει· καὶ ἤρεττον ἐρρωμένως· ἠπείγοντο γάρ. οἶον οὖν εἰώθασι ναῦται δρᾶν ἐς καμάτων ἀμέλειαν, τοῦτο κακεῖνοι δρῶντες τὰς κώπας ἀνέφερον. εἰς μὲν αὐτοῖς κελευστής ναυτικὰς ἦδεν ᾠδὰς, οἱ δὲ λοιποί, ὥσπερ χορός, ὁμοφώνως κατὰ καιρὸν τῆς ἐκείνου φωνῆς ἐβόων. ἐν ᾧ δὲ ταῦτα ἔπραττον, πολλή μὲν ἠκούετο βοή, σαφὴ δ' ἐξέπιπτεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὰ τῶν κελευστῶν ᾄσματα. κοῖλος γὰρ τῷ πεδίῳ αὐλὸν ὑποκείμενος, καὶ τὴν ἠχὴν εἰς αὐτὸν ὡς ὄργανον δεχόμενος, πάντων τῶν φθεγγομένων μιμητὴν φωνὴν ἀποδίδωσιν, ἰδίᾳ μὲν τῶν κωπῶν τὴν ἠχὴν, ἰδίᾳ δὲ τὴν φωνὴν τῶν ναυτῶν.

*A Proposal of Marriage*

ἐμοὶ δὸς Χλόην γυναῖκα. ἐγὼ καὶ συρίζειν οἶδα καλῶς, καὶ κλᾶν ἄμπελον, καὶ φυτὰ κατορύττειν· οἶδα καὶ γῆν ἀροῦν, καὶ λικμήσαι πρὸς ἄνεμον. ἀγέλην δ' ὅπως νέμω μάρτυς Χλόη· πεντήκοντ' αἶγας παραλαβὼν

<sup>1</sup> See ὁρῶ in Vocab.

διπλασίους πεποίηκα· ἔθρεψα καὶ τράγους μεγάλους καὶ καλούς. καὶ νέος εἰμι καὶ γείτων ὑμῖν ἄμεμπτος. τοσοῦτον δὲ τοὺς ἄλλους ὑπερβάλλων οὐδὲ δώροις ἡττηθήσομαι. ἐκεῖνοι δώσουσιν αἰγας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ ζεύγος φαύλων βοιδίων, καὶ σίτον οὐδ' ἀλεκτρύονας οἶόν τε θρέψαι· παρ' ἐμοῦ δ' αἶδε αἱ τρισχίλια δραχμαί.

CONVERSATION as usual on the above pieces. Suggestions: ποῖος ἦν ὁ οὐρανός; αἰθρία δὴ· ἅρ' ἄνεμος ἦν; τί ἐφαίνετο; πότε; πῶς ἐπορεύετο; τί ἐποιοῦν οἱ ναῦται; διὰ τί; πῶς ἤκουσεν ὁ Δάφνις; τί οἶδε βουκόλος; τί ἔχει; τί ζητεῖ; πόσους αἰγας ἔχει; τί δώσει; πρὸς τί;

### *The Weather.*

An exercise may here be made on the weather with the following materials:—

οὐρανός 'sky,' 'climate,' ἀήρ 'air,' αἰθρία 'clear weather,' νεφέλη 'cloud' (adj. νεφελώδης), ὁμίχλη 'mist.'

ἀστράπτω, ἀστράψω, ἡστραψα 'lighten,' *subst.* ἀστραπή.

βροντῶ (-α-), βροντήσω, ἐβρόντησα 'thunder,' *subst.* βροντή.

νίφει, νίψει, ἐνιψε(ν) 'it snows,' *subst.* νιφετός, χιών.

ὔω, ὕσω, ὕσα 'rain,' *subst.* ὕετος.

λάμπει ἥλιος· φέγγει σελήνη.

τήμερον 'to-day,' χθές or ἐχθές 'yesterday,' αὔριον 'to-morrow.'

τῆτες 'this year,' πέρυσσι(ν) 'last year,' προπέρυσσι(ν)  
 'the year before last,' ἐς νέωτα 'next year.'

'Ago': *compare* τρίτον ἤδη ἔτος 'two years ago.'

'After': μετὰ *c. acc.*

## XV

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE PERFECT STEM

## INDICATIVE

|          | <i>Perfect</i> | <i>Pluperfect</i> | <i>Imperative</i> |
|----------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sing. 1. | λέ-λυ-μαι      | ἐ-λε-λύ-μην       |                   |
| 2.       | λέ-λυ-σαι      | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σο        | λέ-λυ-σο          |
| 3.       | λέ-λυ-ται      | ἐ-λέ-λυ-το        | λε-λύ-σθω         |
| Dual 2.  | λέ-λυ-σθον     | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθον      | λέ-λυ-σθον        |
| 3.       | λέ-λυ-σθον     | ἐ-λε-λύ-σθην      | λε-λύ-σθων        |
| Plur. 1. | λε-λύ-μεθα     | ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθα      |                   |
| 2.       | λέ-λυ-σθε      | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθε       | λέ-λυ-σθε         |
| 3.       | λέ-λυ-νται     | ἐ-λέ-λυ-ντο       | λε-λύ-σθων        |

*Infinitive*  
 λε-λύ-σθαι  
 (note accent)

*Participle*  
 λε-λυ-μένος  
 (note accent)

The subj. and opt., if wanted, are formed by combining the participle with the subj. and opt. of εἶμι 'to be':—

λελυμένος ὦ, λελυμένοι ὦσιν, λελυμένος εἶην, etc.

Some verbs form a future perfect from this stem: λελύσομαι 'I shall have loosed for myself' or 'I shall have been loosed,' conjugated like λύσομαι.

Contracted stems have the same endings: τετίμη-μαι, πεποίη-μαι, δεδούλω-μαι.

## THIRD DECLENSION : SOME IRREGULAR NOUNS

|       |        |                         |                        |
|-------|--------|-------------------------|------------------------|
|       |        | ὁ πατήρ, 'father'       | ὁ ἀνὴρ, 'man'          |
|       |        | <i>stem</i> πατερ, πατρ | <i>stem</i> ἀνερ, ανδρ |
| Sing. | N.     | πατήρ                   | ἀνὴρ                   |
|       | V.     | πάτερ                   | ἄνερ                   |
|       | A.     | πατέρα                  | ἄνδρα                  |
|       | G.     | πατρός                  | ἀνδρός                 |
|       | D.     | πατρί                   | ἀνδρί                  |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | πατέρε                  | ἄνδρε                  |
|       | G.D.   | πατέροιν                | ἀνδροῖν                |
| Plur. | N.V.   | πατέρες                 | ἄνδρες                 |
|       | A.     | πατέρας                 | ἄνδρας                 |
|       | G.     | πατέρων                 | ἀνδρῶν                 |
|       | D.     | πατράσι(ν)              | ἀνδράσι(ν)             |

Like πατήρ are declined μήτηρ 'mother,' θυγατήρ 'daughter,' γαστήρ 'stomach.' These accent oxytone in the gen. and dat. singular; ἀνὴρ in all numbers like the monosyllables.

THE IRREGULAR VERBS εἰμί 'BE' AND εἶμι 'GO.' The conjugation of εἰμί 'be' has already been given, except the future :

ἔσομαι, ἔσῃ, ἔσται, ἔσεσθον, ἔσεσθον, ἐσόμεθα, ἔσεσθε, ἔσονται. Opt. ἐσοίμην, ἔσοιο, etc.

εἶμι is used in a future sense ; for the present tense use ἔρχομαι.

|       |    |               |                  |                   |
|-------|----|---------------|------------------|-------------------|
|       |    | <i>Future</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> | <i>Imperative</i> |
| Sing. | 1. | εἶ-μι         | ἦ-α              |                   |
|       | 2. | εἶ            | ἦ-εισθα          | ἦ-θι              |
|       | 3. | εἶ-σι(ν)      | ἦ-ει(ν)          | ἦ-τω              |
| Dual  | 2. | ἦ-τον         | ἦ-τον            | ἦ-τον             |
|       | 3. | ἦ-τον         | ἦ-την            | ἦ-των             |
| Plur. | 1. | ἦ-μεν         | ἦ-μεν            |                   |
|       | 2. | ἦ-τε          | ἦ-τε             | ἦ-τε              |
|       | 3. | ἦ-ασι(ν)      | ἦ-σαν, ἦ-εσαν    | ἦ-ό-ντων          |



|          | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i>  |
|----------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἴ-ω                | ἴ-οιμι          | ἴ-έναι             |
| 2.       | ἴ-ῃς               | ἴ-οις           |                    |
| 3.       | ἴ-ῃ                | ἴ-οι            | <i>Participle</i>  |
| Dual 2.  | ἴ-ητον             | ἴ-οιτον         | ἴ-ών, ἴ-ούσα, ἴ-όν |
| 3.       | ἴ-ητον             | ἴ-οίτην         |                    |
| Plur. 1. | ἴ-ωμεν             | ἴ-οιμεν         |                    |
| 2.       | ἴ-ητε              | ἴ-οιτε          |                    |
| 3.       | ἴ-ωσι(ν)           | ἴ-οιεν          |                    |

EXERCISE.—Form and conjugate the perfect passive tenses of :

|                |                   |                |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------|
| παύω, check    | πορεύω, transport | πιστεύω, trust |
| παιδεύω, teach | κελεύω, bid       | κωλύω, hinder  |
| κλήω, shut     | θύω, sacrifice    | φυτεύω, plant  |
| ίκετεύω, pray  |                   |                |

SYNTAX RULE, 21 (cp. 19).—The participle, used to complete the sense with verbs of knowing and feeling, is also used with τυγχάνω 'I chance,' κινδυνεύω 'I happen,' παύω 'I check,' παύομαι 'I cease,' λανθάνω 'I escape notice' (*fallo*), φθάνω, 'I anticipate,' εὐρίσκω 'I find': as ἔτυχον ὦν 'I chanced to be,' ἔλαθεν ἰδών 'he saw it unobserved,' φθάνει ἐλθών 'he comes in first,' like οἶδα ὦν 'I know that I am.'

SYNTAX RULE, 22.—Verbs of hindering, forbidding, and the like, generally take μή with the dependent infinitive, as : ἀπεῖπον μὴ ἐλθεῖν 'I told him not to come.'

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                |                        |                    |
|----------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| ἀγχω, ἄγξω, throttle | ἀπο-χωρῶ (-ε-), retire | ἄρπάξω, ἄρπάσσω,   |
| ἀπ-αγορεύω, -σω,     | ἄπτομαι, ἄψομαι,       | ἥρπασα, seize      |
| ἀπεῖπον, forbid      | ἡψάμην, touch          | ἄττω, ἄξω, ἡῖξα,   |
| ἀπο-δημῶ (-ε-), be   | ( <i>gen.</i> )        | rush               |
| away or abroad       | ἄριστῶ (-α-), break-   | ἀφείθῃ, aor. pass. |
|                      | fast                   | of ἀφίημι          |

ἀφ-εϊμένος, *perf. part. pass. of*  
 ἀφίημι, let go  
 ἀφ-αιρῶ (-ε-), carry  
 off; αἰρῶ, αἰρήσω,  
 εἶλον, ἤρηκα  
 βούλομαι, wish  
 γεωργῶ (-ε-), farm  
 γίγνομαι, γενήσομαι,  
 ἐγενόμην, γέγενη-  
 μαι or γέγονα,  
 become  
 διαιτῶμαι (-α-), dwell  
 (from δίαιτα,  
 'daily life,' *cp.*  
*diet*)  
 δια-φεύγω, flee in  
 different directions  
 δι-έθεσαν, 3rd *pl.*  
*aor. indic. act. of*  
 δια-τίθημι, treat  
 εἶδον, *aor. of* ὁρῶ,  
 'see'  
 ἐκ-φέρω, ἐκ-φορῶ (-ε-),  
 carry out  
 ἐπ-εἰσ-έρχομαι, come  
 in upon  
 ἐπ-αν-ήκω, return,  
 come back  
 ἐπ-εἰσ-πηδῶ (-α-),  
 leap in upon  
 ἐπ-έχω, *aor. ἐπέσχον*,  
 stop, *intrans.*

ἐν-τιθέμενος, *aor. part. mid. of*  
 ἐν-τίθημι, put in  
 κατα-βάλλω, throw  
 down  
 κατα-λαμβάνω, find,  
 catch  
 κατα-λείπω, leave  
 καθ-ορῶ, catch sight  
 of  
 παύω, check. παύ-  
 ομαι, cease (*with*  
*part.*)  
 πίνω, drink  
 οἰκῶ (-ε-), dwell  
 τύπτω, strike  
 τυγχάνω, happen

## NOUNS

ἀμυχή, tear, scratch  
 αὐλή, courtyard  
 βραχίων, ὄ, upper arm  
 γραῦς, old woman  
 θεράπεινα, maid-  
 servant  
 θύρᾱ, door  
 ἵππóδρομος, race-  
 course  
 καρπός, wrist  
 κόλπος, bosom  
 κήπος, garden  
 κραυγή, din  
 κυμβίον cup

μειράκιον, boy  
 οἰκέτης, servant  
 οἰκουρός, keeping in-  
 doors, guardian  
 πύργος, tower  
 πονηρίᾱ, wickedness  
 σκεῦος, τό, article,  
 utensil  
 τίτθη, nurse  
 τράχηλος, neck  
 χεῖρ, ἡ, χειρός (*or*  
 χερός), *dat. pl.*  
 χερσί(v), hand, arm  
 χωρίον, place, farm

## ADJECTIVES

ἐλεύθερος, free  
 εὔνους (*m. f.*), friendly  
 πιστός, faithful  
 πρέσβυς, old  
 πρῶτος, first  
 ὑπόλοιπος, left over,  
 remaining  
 ὕφαιμος, bloodshot,  
 bruised

## PREPOSITIONS, ETC.

ἐκ, ἐξ, *gen.* out of,  
 away, from, since  
 ἕως, until  
 οὐχ ὅπως, so far from  
 πρós, *dat.* besides  
 σύν, *dat.* with  
 ὑπό, *gen.* by (*agent*)

## READING LESSON

Γεωργῶ μὲν πρὸς τῷ ἵπποδρομῳ, καὶ οἰκῶ ἐνταῦθ' ἐκ μειρακίου. ὁ οὖν Θεόφημος καὶ Εὐεργος ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸ χωρίον, πρῶτον μὲν ἐπὶ τοὺς οἰκέτας ᾗξαν. ὥς δὲ οὗτοι διαφεύγουσιν αὐτούς,

καὶ ἄλλος ἄλλη ἀπεχώρησεν, ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ καταβαλόντες τὴν θύραν τὴν εἰς τὸν κήπον φέρουσαν, καὶ ἐπεισελθόντες ἐπὶ τὴν γυναῖκά μου καὶ τὰ παιδιά, ἐξεφορήσαντο ὅσα ἔτι ὑπόλοιπά μοι ἦν σκεύη ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. πρὸς δὲ τούτοις, ἔτυχεν ἡ γυνή μου μετὰ τῶν παίδων ἀριστῶσα ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ. καὶ μετ' αὐτῆς τίτθη τις ἐμὴ γεγεννημένη πρεσβυτέρα, ἄνθρωπος εὖνους καὶ πιστή, καὶ ἀφειμένη ἐλευθέρα ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ ἐμοῦ. συνώκησε δὲ ἀνδρί, ἐπειδὴ ἀφείθη ἐλευθέρα· ὥς δ' οὗτος ἀπέθανε, καὶ αὕτη γραῦς ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτὴν ὁ θρέψων, ἐπανῆκεν αὐτὴ ὥς ἐμέ. ἐν ᾧ δ' ἐγὼ ἀπεδῆμουν, τῇ γυναικὶ βουλομένη ἦν τοιαύτην οἰκουρὸν μετ' αὐτῆς με καταλιπεῖν. ἀριστῶντων δ' ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, ὥς ἐπεισπηδῶσιν οὗτοι, καὶ καταλαμβάνουσιν αὐτάς, καὶ ἥρπαζον τὰ σκεύη, αἱ μὲν ἄλλαι θεράπαινοι (ἐν τῷ πύργῳ γὰρ ἦσαν, οὐπερ διαιτῶνται) ὥς ἤκουσαν τῆς κραυγῆς, κλήρουσι τὸν πύργον, καὶ ἐνταῦθα μὲν οὐκ εἰσῆλθον, τὰ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἄλλης οἰκίας ἐξέφερον σκεύη, ἀπαγορευούσης τῆς γυναικὸς μὴ ἅπτεσθαι αὐτῶν· οἱ δ' οὐχ ὅπως ἐπέσχον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς τίτθης τὸ κυμβίον λαβούσης, ἔξ οὗ ἔπινε, καὶ ἐνθεμένης εἰς τὸν κόλπον, ἵνα μὴ οὗτοι λάβοιεν, ἐπειδὴ εἶδεν ἔνδον ὄντας αὐτούς, κατιδόντες αὐτὴν οὕτω διέθεσαν ἀφαιρούμενοι τὸ κυμβίον Θεόφημος καὶ Εὐεργος ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ οὗτοσί, ὥστε ὕφαιμοι μὲν οἱ βραχίονες καὶ οἱ καρποὶ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῆς ἐγένοντο, ἀμυχὰς δὲ ἐν τῷ τραχήλῳ εἶχεν ἀγχομένη· εἰς τοῦτο δ' ἦλθον πονηρίας, ὥστε, ἕως ἀφείλοντο τὸ κυμβίον ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου αὐτῆς, οὐκ ἐπαύσαντο ἄγχοντες καὶ τύπτοντες τὴν γραῦν.

## CONVERSATION

Questions and answers on the story. It may be then told as by the old woman, or by Theophemus, or by a servant; in the past tense also.

With this and the last exercise a THEME may be composed : Country Life in Greece.

## XVI

## CONSONANTAL VERB-STEMS

Hitherto we have had to do chiefly with verbs which add their endings to vowel-stems; when the stems end in a consonant there is generally an *assimilation* of the two to each other. The rule is, that Breathed and Voiced Sounds must not come together; and that an aspirate makes both these kinds like itself. Thus we have :—

|        |         |                |
|--------|---------|----------------|
| λέγ-ω  | λεκ-τός | ἐλέχ-θην       |
| βλάβ-η | βλάπ-τω | ἐβλάφ-θην      |
| ὀκ-τώ  | ὄγ-δοος | ἐπ-τά ἔβ-δομος |

Before  $\mu$  :—

|        |            |
|--------|------------|
| βλάβ-η | βέβλαμ-μαι |
| τύπ-τω | τέτυμ-μαι  |
| πλέκ-ω | πέπλεγ-μαι |

Dentals are dropped before  $\kappa$  and  $\varsigma$  :—

|        |        |        |          |
|--------|--------|--------|----------|
| πιθ- : | πείθ-ω | πεί-σω | πέπει-κα |
|--------|--------|--------|----------|

Before other consonants they become  $\varsigma$  (by *dissimilation*) :—

|        |         |           |            |
|--------|---------|-----------|------------|
| πιθ- : | πισ-τός | ἐπείσ-θην | πέπεισ-μαι |
|--------|---------|-----------|------------|

Nasals are assimilated partially to labials and gutturals, wholly to liquids :—

|             |           |
|-------------|-----------|
| ἐμ-βάλλω    | ἐγ-καλῶ   |
| συλ-λαμβάνω | τυρ-ράπτω |

Gutturals +  $\varsigma$  become  $\xi$  :—

|       |       |        |        |        |       |
|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|
| λέγ-ω | λέξω, | πλέκ-ω | πλέξω, | βρέχ-ω | βρέξω |
|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|

Labials + s become  $\psi$  :—

$\beta\lambda\alpha\beta-$   $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ ,  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\pi-\omega$   $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\psi\omega$

Irregularities exist, which must be learnt as they come. Nasal and liquid stems, as those in  $-\zeta$ , have special rules.

**PERFECT ACTIVE.**—Guttural<sup>1</sup> and labial stems often aspirate the stem final in the perfect. The following will show the types :—

### ACTIVE

| <i>Present</i>                                     | <i>Future</i>                          | <i>Perfect</i>                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\kappa-\omega$          | $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\lambda\epsilon\chi-a$   |
| $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\pi-\tau\omega$         | $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}-\beta\lambda\alpha\phi-a$ |
| $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\beta-\omega$                | $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\psi\omega$      | $\tau\acute{\epsilon}-\tau\rho\iota\phi-a$       |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta-\omega$            | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\omega$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\epsilon\iota-κα$        |
| $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\tau\omega$              | $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$       |                                                  |
| (older $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ ) |                                        |                                                  |

### PASSIVE

| <i>Aorist (Weak)</i>                                            | <i>Perfect</i>                                                 | <i>Infinitive</i>                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi-\theta\eta\nu$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\mu\alpha\iota$  | $\pi\epsilon-\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi-\theta\alpha\iota$   |
| $\acute{\epsilon}-\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\phi-\theta\eta\nu$ | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}-\beta\lambda\alpha\mu-\mu\alpha\iota$   | $\beta\epsilon-\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\phi-\theta\alpha\iota$ |
| $\acute{\epsilon}-\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\phi-\theta\eta\nu$      | $\tau\acute{\epsilon}-\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\mu-\mu\alpha\iota$ | $\tau\epsilon-\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\phi-\theta\alpha\iota$       |
| $\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma-\theta\eta\nu$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma-\mu\alpha\iota$    | $\pi\epsilon-\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma-\theta\alpha\iota$   |
| $\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\chi-\theta\eta\nu$      | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}-\pi\rho\alpha\gamma-\mu\alpha\iota$       | $\pi\epsilon-\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\chi-\theta\alpha\iota$        |

*Note.*—The 3rd pl. perf. and pluperf. passive of consonantal stems are formed by adding  $\epsilon\iota\sigma\acute{\iota}(\nu)$  or  $\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$  to the participle. This is done because the regular form would be hard to pronounce, as:  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta-\omega$ ,  $\pi\epsilon-\pi\epsilon\iota\theta-\nu\tau\alpha\iota$ . In old Greek this  $\nu$  is sometimes weakened to  $\alpha$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$ ; but this looks like a singular form, and so dropped out of use, as confusing.

<sup>1</sup> Verbs in  $(-\tau\tau\omega -\sigma\sigma\omega)$  are guttural stems.

PERFECT MIDDLE AND PASSIVE OF  
CONSONANT STEMS

|        | <i>Perfect</i>         | <i>Pluperfect</i>   | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i> |
|--------|------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sg. 1. | πέπλεγμαι              | ἐπεπλέγμην          |                   | πεπλέχθαι         |
| 2.     | πέπλεξαι               | ἐπέπλεξο            | πέπλεξο           | (note accent)     |
| 3.     | πέπλεκται              | ἐπέπλεκτο           | πεπλέχθω          |                   |
| Du. 2. | πέπλεχθον              | ἐπέπλεχθον          | πέπλεχθον         |                   |
| 3.     | πέπλεχθον              | ἐπεπλέχθην          | πεπλέχθων         | <i>Participle</i> |
| Pl. 1. | πεπλεγμέθα             | ἐπεπλεγμέθα         |                   | πεπλεγμένος       |
| 2.     | πέπλεχθε               | ἐπέπλεχθε           | πέπλεχθε          | (note accent)     |
| 3.     | πεπλεγμένοι<br>εἰσί(ν) | πεπλεγμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεπλέχθων         |                   |
| Sg. 1. | πέπεισμαι              | ἐπεπείσμην          |                   | <i>Inf.</i>       |
| 2.     | πέπεισαι               | ἐπέπεισο            | πέπεισο           | πεπείσθαι         |
| 3.     | πέπεισται              | ἐπέπειστο           | πεπείσθω          |                   |
| Du. 2. | πέπεισθον              | ἐπέπεισθον          | πέπεισθον         |                   |
| 3.     | πέπεισθον              | ἐπεπείσθην          | πεπείσθων         | <i>Part.</i>      |
| Pl. 1. | πεπείσμεθα             | ἐπεπείσμεθα         |                   | πεπείσμενος       |
| 2.     | πέπεισθε               | ἐπέπεισθε           | πέπεισθε          |                   |
| 3.     | πεπεισμένοι<br>εἰσί(ν) | πεπεισμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεπείσθων         |                   |
| Sg. 1. | τέτρίμμαι              | ἐτετρίμμην          |                   | <i>Inf.</i>       |
| 2.     | τέτρίψαι               | ἐτέτριψο            | τέτρίψο           | τετρίφθαι         |
| 3.     | τέτρίπται              | ἐτέτριπτο           | τετρίφθω          |                   |
| Du. 2. | τέτρίφθον              | ἐτέτριφθον          | τέτρίφθον         |                   |
| 3.     | τέτρίφθον              | ἐτετρίφθην          | τετρίφθων         | <i>Part.</i>      |
| Pl. 1. | τετρίμμεθα             | ἐτετρίμμεθα         |                   | τετρίμμενος       |
| 2.     | τέτρίφθε               | ἐτέτριφθε           | τέτρίφθε          |                   |
| 3.     | τετρίμμενοι<br>εἰσί(ν) | τετρίμμενοι<br>ἦσαν | τετρίφθων         |                   |

## VERBS IN -μι (See page 35)

*Imperfect Indicative Active*

|       |    |             |             |           |
|-------|----|-------------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐ-τί-θη-ν   | ἐ-δί-δουν   | ἴ-στη-ν   |
|       | 2. | ἐ-τί-θεις   | ἐ-δί-δους   | ἴ-στη-ς   |
|       | 3. | ἐ-τί-θει    | ἐ-δί-δου    | ἴ-στη     |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐ-τί-θε-τον | ἐ-δί-δο-τον | ἴ-στα-τον |
|       | 3. | ἐ-τι-θέ-την | ἐ-δι-δό-την | ἰ-στά-την |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐ-τί-θε-μεν | ἐ-δί-δο-μεν | ἴ-στα-μεν |
|       | 2. | ἐ-τί-θε-τε  | ἐ-δί-δο-τε  | ἴ-στα-τε  |
|       | 3. | ἐ-τί-θε-σαν | ἐ-δί-δο-σαν | ἴ-στα-σαν |

The other moods are :—

*Imperative* : τίθει, τιθέτω, . . . τιθέντων  
 δίδου, διδότη, . . . διδόντων  
 ἴστη, ιστάτω, . . . ιστάντων

*Subjunctive* : τιθῶ, τιθῆς, . . . τιθῶσι(ν)  
 διδῶ, διδῆς, . . . διδῶσι(ν), (ο being the  
 root vowel)  
 ἰστώ, ἰστῆς, . . . ἰστώσι(ν)

*Optative* : τιθείην, τιθείης, . . . τιθείην  
 διδοίην, διδοίης, . . . διδοίην  
 ἰσταίην, ἰσταίης, . . . ἰσταίην

ἴημι is like τίθημι.

The Aorists of these four verbs are irregular. In τίθημι, ἴημι, and δίδωμι the singular is weak, and the dual and plural strong. The singular also ends in -κα, not -σα.

Thus : ἔθηκα, ἔθηκας, ἔθηκε(ν), ἔθετον . . . ἔθεσαν  
 ἔδωκα, -κας, -κε(ν), ἔδοτον . . . ἔδοσαν  
 ἤκα, ἤκας, ἤκε, εἶτον . . . εἶσαν

ἵστημι has both aorists in full, but they differ in meaning :  
 ἕστησα 'I placed,' ἕστην, ἕστης . . . ἕστησαν 'I stood.'

The other moods are :—

| <i>Imper.</i>        | <i>Subj.</i> | <i>Opt.</i> | <i>Infim.</i> | <i>Part.</i>     |
|----------------------|--------------|-------------|---------------|------------------|
| θές, θέτω . . θέντων | θῶ           | θείην       | θεῖναι        | θείς, θεῖσα, θέν |
| δός, δότω . . δόντων | δῶ           | δοίην       | δοῦναι        | δούς, δοῦσα, δόν |
| ἔς, ἔτω . . . ἔντων  | ῶ            | εἶην        | εἶναι         | εἷς, εἶσα, ἔν    |
| στήθι, στήτω . . .   | στώ          | σταίην      | στήναι        | στάς, στᾶσα,     |
| στάντων              |              |             |               | στάν             |

The imperative is irregular.

### NOUNS IN -εύς : THIRD DECLENSION

A large class of nouns denoting agent ends in -εύς.

*stem βασιλευ, king*

|       |        |              |
|-------|--------|--------------|
| Sing. | N.     | βασιλεύς     |
|       | V.     | βασιλεῦ      |
|       | A.     | βασιλέᾱ      |
|       | G.     | βασιλέως     |
|       | D.     | βασιλεῖ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | βασιλεῖ      |
|       | G.D.   | βασιλείου    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | βασιλῆς      |
|       | A.     | βασιλέᾱς     |
|       | G.     | βασιλέων     |
|       | D.     | βασιλεῦσι(ν) |

EXERCISE.—Decline like this: χαλκεύς ‘smith,’  
ἵππεύς ‘horseman,’ ἱερεύς ‘priest,’ γονεύς ‘parent.’

*stem μεγα-, μεγαλο-, μεγαλη*

|       |      |               |               |               |
|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|       |      | <i>M.</i>     | <i>F.</i>     | <i>N.</i>     |
| Sing. | N.V. | μέγας, great  | μεγάλη        | μέγα          |
|       | A.   | μέγαν         | μεγάλην       | μέγα          |
|       | G.   | μεγάλου, etc. | μεγάλης, etc. | μεγάλου, etc. |

SYNTAX RULE, 23.—Verbs of remembering and forgetting take the genitive, as in Latin.



## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                              | NOUNS                        |                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| ἄγω, ἄξω, ἡγαγον, lead                             | ἀηδών, -όνος, ἡ, nightingale | πούς, ὅ, ποδός, <i>d. pl.</i>            |
| ἀνα-βλύζω, bubble up                               | ἀνάθημα, τό, offering        | ποσίν, foot                              |
| ἀνα-ζητῶ (-ε-), seek                               | ἄνθος, τό, flower            | ποιμήν, -ένος, shepherd                  |
| ἀνά-κειμαι, be dedicated ( <i>see</i> κείμαι)      | ἄντρον, cave                 | σιωπή, silence                           |
| ἀνα-μιμνήσκω, -μνήσω, remind; <i>mid.</i> remember | αὐλός, flute                 | σύριγξ, σύριγγος, syrinx, Pan's pipes    |
| ἄρχω <i>or</i> ἄρχομαι, begin (ἀρχή, beginning)    | αὐχήν, -ένος, ὅ, neck        | σχῆμα, τό, form, shape, guise            |
| ἀπ-άρχομαι, to make a beginning of ( <i>gen.</i> ) | γάλα, γάλακτος, τό, milk     | ὔδωρ, τό, ὕδατος, water                  |
| γυμνῶ (-ο-), lay bare                              | γαυλός, milk-pail            | Χλόη, Chloe                              |
| ἐθέλω, wish, ἐθελήσω, <i>etc.</i>                  | γῆ, earth                    | χών, ἡ, snow                             |
| ἐρεθίζω, ἐρεθίσω, provoke, challenge               | Δάφνις, -ιδος, ὅ, Daphnis    | χορεία, dance                            |
| εὐρίσκω, εὕρησσω, εἶρον, εὔρηκα, find              | δρόμος, running              | ADJECTIVES                               |
| θερμαίνω, warm                                     | δρῦς, δρυός, ἡ, oak          | ἀν-υπόδητος, unshod (ὕποδημα, τό, shoe)  |
| καθίζω, καθεοῦμαι, ἐκάθισα, sit                    | ἔαρ, ἡρος, τό, spring-time   | γυμνός, bare, naked                      |
| κείμαι, lie ( <i>perfect in form</i> )             | Ζέφυρος, west wind           | λίθινος, of stone (λίθος)                |
| μειδιῶ (-α-), smile                                | ζῶμα, τό, girdle             | μαλακός, soft                            |
| νέμω, <i>acr.</i> ἐνειμα, tend                     | ἱξύς, -ύος, ἡ, waist         | νέος, young, fresh                       |
| ὀρχοῦμαι (-ε-), dance                              | ἴον, violet                  | περιφερής, vaulted, arched, round        |
| ρέω, flow                                          | κάλαμος, pipe, reed          | πρέσβυς, old (-ύτερος, -ύτατος)          |
| ὑπ-ανθῶ (-ε-), begin to flower                     | λειμών, -ώνος, ὅ, meadow     | ADVERBS, ETC.                            |
| ὑπο-φθέγγομαι, utter, voice                        | λόχμη, bush, thicket         | ἄρτι, lately, just                       |
|                                                    | μειδίαμα, τό, smile          | ἐνδοθεν, within                          |
|                                                    | νάρκισσος, narcissus-flower  | ἐξωθεν, without                          |
|                                                    | νομεύς, herdsman             | ἐντεῦθεν, after that, from there         |
|                                                    | νομή, pasturage              | εὐθύς, straightway                       |
|                                                    | νοτίς, -δος, ἡ, moisture     | ἤδη, already                             |
|                                                    | νύμφη, nymph                 | καὶ δὴ καί, and in particular            |
|                                                    | οἶς, οἴος (ὁ, ἡ), sheep      | πρό ( <i>gen.</i> ), before, in front of |
|                                                    | ὄφρυς, -ύος, ἡ, brow         | ὥσπερ, as                                |
|                                                    | Πάν, Πάνος, Pan              |                                          |
|                                                    | πέτρᾱ, rock                  |                                          |
|                                                    | πηγή, spring of water        |                                          |
|                                                    | πίτυς, πίτυος, ἡ, pine       |                                          |
|                                                    | πόα, ἡ, grass                |                                          |

## READING LESSON

*Springtime*

## I

Ἦδη δὲ ἦρος ἀρχομένου καὶ τῆς μὲν χιόνος λυομένης, τῆς δὲ γῆς γυμνουμένης καὶ τῆς πόας ὑπανθούσης, οἳ τ' ἄλλοι νομῆς ἡγόν τὰς ἀγέλας ἐς νομὴν καὶ δὴ καὶ Δάφνις καὶ Χλόη. εὐθύς οὖν δρόμος ἦν ἐπὶ τὰς Νύμφας καὶ τὸ ἄντρον, ἐντεῦθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Πᾶνα καὶ τὴν πίτυν, εἴτ' ἐπὶ τὴν δρῦν, ὑφ' ἣν καθίζοντες τὰς ἀγέλας ἔνεμον. ἀνεζήτησαν δὲ ἄνθη ἐθέλοντες στεφανῶσαι τοὺς θεούς· τὰ δ' ἄρτι ὁ Ζέφυρος τρέφων καὶ ὁ ἥλιος θερμαίνων ἐξήγε· ὁμῶς δὲ εὐρέθη καὶ ἰα καὶ νάρκισσος καὶ ὅσα ἦρος πρῶτα γίγνεται. ἡ μὲν Χλόη καὶ ὁ Δάφνις ἀπ' αἰγῶν καὶ ἀπ' οἰῶν ἔπινον γάλα νέον· ἀπήρξαντο καὶ σύριγγος, ὥσπερ τὰς ἀηδόνας ἐς τὴν μουσικὴν ἐρεθίζοντες· αἱ δ' ὑπεφθέγγοντο ἐν ταῖς λόχμαϊς, ὥσπερ ἀναμμνησκόμεναι τῆς ψῆδης ἐκ μακρᾶς σιωπῆς.

## II

Νυμφῶν ἄντρον ἦν, πέτρα μεγάλη, τὰ ἐνδοθεν κοίλη, τὰ ἔξωθεν περιφερής· ἐνῆν δὲ ἀγάλματα τῶν Νυμφῶν αὐτῶν λίθινα, ὧν πόδες ἀνυπόδητοι, χεῖρες εἰς ὤμους γυμναί, κόμαι μεχρὶ τῶν αὐχένων λελυμέναι, ζῶμα περὶ τὴν ἰξύν, μεϊδιάμα περὶ τὴν ὀφρύν, τὸ πᾶν σχῆμα χορεία ἦν ὀρχουμένων. ἐκ δὲ τῆς πηγῆς ὕδωρ ἀναβλύζον ἔρρει, ὥστε καὶ λειμῶν πάνυ καλὸς ἦν πρὸ τοῦ ἄντρον, πολλῆς καὶ μαλακῆς πόας ὑπὸ τῆς νοτίδος τρεφομένης. ἀνέκειντο δὲ καὶ γαυλοὶ καὶ αἰλοὶ καὶ σύριγγες καὶ κάλαμοι, πρεσβυτέρων ποιμένων ἀναθήματα.

## CONVERSATION

Question and answer on the above extracts.

An exercise may be made on the same lines as in Ex. XIV., describing the natural conditions of spring-time; after it has been done in class it should be written as a THEME: See also Ex. IV.

## XVII

The verb οἶδα 'I know' is perfect in form but present in meaning (like *cognovi*).

|          | <i>Present Perfect</i> | <i>Past</i>     | <i>Imperative</i>       |
|----------|------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | οἶδ-α                  | ᾔδῃ             |                         |
| 2.       | οἶσ-θα                 | ᾔδησ-θα         | ἴσ-θι                   |
| 3.       | οἶδ-ε(ν)               | ᾔδ-ει(ν)        | ἴσ-τω                   |
| Dual 2.  | ἴσ-τον                 | ᾔσ-τον          | ἴσ-τον                  |
| 3.       | ἴσ-τον                 | ᾔσ-την          | ἴσ-των                  |
| Plur. 1. | ἴσ-μεν                 | ᾔσ-μεν          |                         |
| 2.       | ἴσ-τε                  | ᾔσ-τε           | ἴσ-τε                   |
| 3.       | ἴσ-ασι(ν)              | ᾔσαν            | ἴσ-των                  |
|          | <i>Subjunctive</i>     | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i>       |
| Sing. 1. | εἶδ-ῶ                  | εἶδ-είην        | εἶδ-έναι                |
| 2.       | εἶδ-ῆς                 | εἶδ-είης        |                         |
| 3.       | εἶδ-ῇ                  | εἶδ-είη         | <i>Participle</i>       |
| Dual 2.  | εἶδ-ῇ-τον              | εἶδ-είτον       | εἶδ-ώς, εἶδ-υῖα, εἶδ-ός |
| 3.       | εἶδ-ῇ-τον              | εἶδ-είτην       |                         |
| Plur. 1. | εἶδ-ῶ-μεν              | εἶδ-εῖμεν       |                         |
| 2.       | εἶδ-ῇ-τε               | εἶδ-εῖτε        |                         |
| 3.       | εἶδ-ῶ-σι(ν)            | εἶδ-εῖεν        |                         |

*Future*: εἴσομαι, εἴσῃ . . . εἴσονται



SYNTAX RULE, 25.—*ὥστε* is either conjunction or adverb. As an adverb, it is followed by infinitive; as a conjunction, it does not affect the construction. Thus:—

*οὕτως καλὸς ἦν ὥστε θαυμάζειν πάντας* 'he was so beautiful that all admired him' (natural result).

*οὕτως καλὸς ἦν ὥστε πάντες ἐθαύμαζον* 'he was so beautiful that all admired him' (fact).

The infinite is used when the result is natural or to be expected.

## VOCABULARY

## VERBS

*ἀν-άπτω*, kindle  
*ἀναστάς*, *aor. part.*  
*act. of ἀν-ίστημι*,  
 'rising'  
*ἀν-οίγνυμι*, -οίξω,  
*ἀνέφξα*, open  
*ἀπο-σβέννυμι*, -σβέσω,  
*ἀπέσβεσα*, -εσβέ-  
*σθην*, extinguish  
*βοῶ* (-α-), cry  
*δεῖ*, *δεήσει*, *ἐδέησε*(ν);  
*δέη*, *δέοι*, *impers.*,  
 it is necessary  
*διαιτῶμαι* (-α-), dwell  
*δυσκολαίνω*, fret, be  
 peevish  
*ἤκω*, I have come,  
 am arrived  
*θηλάζω*, nurse  
*καθεύδω*, -ευδήσω,  
 sleep  
*κατα-βαίνω*, come  
 down; *βήσομαι*,  
*ἔβην*, *βέβηκα*  
*κελεύω*, bid  
*κινδυνεύω*, risk,  
 happen

*κλαίω*, *κλαύσομαι*,  
*ἐκλαυσα*, weep  
*λούω*, wash, *mid.*  
 wash oneself  
*λύπῳ* (-ε-), vex, hurt  
*παίζω*, play  
*πρό-εμι*, go on  
*προσ-ποιοῦμαι* (-ε-),  
 pretend  
*προσ-τίθηναι*, put to  
*πυνθάνομαι*, *πεύσο-*  
*μαι*, *ἐπυνθόμην*,  
 learn, inquire  
*συνείθισμένον*, *pf.*  
*pt. pass. of συν-*  
*εθίζω*, accustom  
*σύν-οῖδα*, be aware,  
 in the secret  
*φάσκω*, say, assert  
*ψοφῶ* (-ε-), make  
 noise, slam

## ADJECTIVES

*ἁπᾶς*, stronger form  
 of *πᾶς*  
*ἄσμενος*, willing, glad  
*διπλοῦς*, double  
*ἴσος*, equal

## NOUNS

*ἀνδρωνίτις*, -ίδος, ἡ,  
 men's rooms  
*γείτων*, -ονος, neigh-  
 bour  
*γυναικωνίτις*, -ίδος, ἡ,  
 women's rooms  
*δείπνον*, supper  
*θυρίς*, -ίδος, ἡ, window  
*κλείς*, *κλειδός*, ἡ, key  
*κλέπτης*, thief  
*κλίμαξ*, ἡ, -ακος,  
 ladder, stair  
*λύχνος*, light  
*οἰκίδιον*, *dim. of*  
*οἶκος*, house

## ADVERBS, ETC.

*ἄνω*, above  
*ἄ-προσ-δοκῆτως*, un-  
 expectedly  
*δυσ-*, as a prefix =  
 Lat. *male*  
*ἐπειδή*, when, since  
 (*rel.*)  
*ἐπίτηδες*, on purpose  
*κάτω*, down  
*νύκτωρ*, at night  
*πολλάκις*, often  
*ὕστερον*, later

## READING LESSON

Οἰκίδιον ἐστὶ μοι διπλοῦν, ἴσα ἔχον τὰ ἄνω τοῖς κάτω, κατὰ τὴν γυναικωνίτιν καὶ κατὰ τὴν ἀνδρωνίτιν. ἐπειδὴ δὲ τὸ παιδίον ἐγένετο ἡμῖν, ἡ μήτηρ αὐτὸ ἐθήλαζεν· ἵνα δὲ μὴ, ὅποτε λούεσθαι δέοι, κινδυνεύῃ κατὰ τῆς κλίμακος καταβαίνουσα, ἐγὼ μὲν ἄνω διητώμην, αἱ δὲ γυναῖκες κάτω. καὶ οὕτως ἤδη συνειθισμένον ἦν, ὥστε πολλάκις ἡ γυνὴ ἀπῆει κάτω καθευδήσουσα ὡς τὸ παιδίον, ἵνα μὴ βοᾷ. καὶ ταῦτα πολὺν χρόνον οὕτως ἐγένετο. προϊόντος δὲ τοῦ χρόνου, ἦκον μὲν ἀπροσδοκῆτως ἐξ ἀγροῦ, μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεῖπνον τὸ παιδίον ἐβόα καὶ ἐδυσκόλαινε, ὑπὸ τῆς θεραπαίνης ἐπίτηδες λυπούμενον, ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇ· ἦν γὰρ κλέπτῃς ἔνδον, ἐκείνης συνειδυίας· ὕστερον γὰρ ἅπαντα ἐπυθόμην. καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν γυναῖκα ἀπιέναι ἐκέλευον ὡς τὸ παιδίον, ἵνα παύσῃται κλαίων. ἡ δὲ ἀναστᾶσα καὶ ἀπιούσα προστίθησι τὴν θύραν, προσποιουμένη παίξειν, καὶ τὴν κλείν ἐφέλκεται. καὶ γὰρ ἐκάθειδον ἄσμενος, ἦκων ἐξ ἀγροῦ. ἐπειδὴ δ' ἦν πρὸς ἡμέραν, ἦκεν ἐκείνη καὶ τὴν θύραν ἀνέωξεν. ἐρομένου δέ μου τί αἱ θύραι νύκτωρ ψοφοῖεν, ἔφασκε τὸν λύχνον ἀποσβεσθῆναι τὸν παρὰ τῷ παιδίῳ, εἶτα ἐκ τῶν γειτόνων ἀνάψαι.

## CONVERSATION

Question and answer on the above.

An exercise may now be made on the acts of daily life, for which some words have been given in Exercise. As a specimen take this :—

Κάρολε, ἀνοιξον τὴν θυρίδα· τί δρᾷς; CHARLES (speaking as he does it). ἀνοίγνυμι (ἀνοίγω) τὴν θυρίδα. τί ἔδρασας; ἀνέωξα τὴν θυρίδα. Γουλιέλμε, τί ἔδρασεν ὁ Κάρολος; WILLIAM. ἀνέωξε τὴν θυρίδα ὁ Κάρολος.

Κύριλλε, τί φησίν ὁ Γουλιέλμος; ἀνοῖξαι τὴν θυρίδα φησὶ τὸν Κάρολον (or ὅτι ἀνέωξεν). So with κλῆσον τὴν θύραν, καταβῆθι (κατάβα) κατὰ τῆς κλίμακος καὶ φέρε μοι τὸ βιβλίον, etc. τί δράσεις; ποῖ πορεύσῃ; and other questions at discretion.

The following verses may be found useful as material for similar conversations, in conjunction with wall-pictures of a domestic kind.

*In the Kitchen*

τρίπους, χύτρα, λυχνεῖον, ἀκταία, βάθρον,  
σπόγγος, λέβης, σκαφεῖον, ὄλμος, λήκυθος,  
σπυρίς, μάχαιρα, τρυβλίον, κρατήρ, ῥαφίς.

*In the Pantry*

ἔτνος, φακῇ, τάριχος, ἰχθύς, γογγυλῖς,  
σκόροδον, κρέας, θύννειον, ἄλμη, κρόμμυον,  
σκόλυμος, ἐλαία, καππαρίς, βομβός, μύκης.

*In the Storeroom*

ἄμης, πλακοῦς, ἔντιλτος, ἵτριον, ῥόα,  
ῥόν, ἐρέβινθος, σησάμη, κοπτή, βότρυς,  
ἰσχάς, ἄπιος, πέρσεια, μῆλ', ἀμύγδαλα.

tripod, pipkin, lampstand, marble ball, stand,  
sponge, cauldron, bowl, kneading-trough or roller, oil-  
flask,  
basket, knife, cup, mixing-bowl, needle.

soup, lentils or pea-soup, dried fish, fish, turnip,  
garlic, meat, tunny, brine, onion,  
artichoke, olive, caper, bulb, mushroom.

milk-cake, flat-cake, fish-cake, honey-cake, pomegranate, egg, pulse, sesame, pounded sesame, grapes, dried fig, pear, Egyptian persea-fruit, apples, almonds.

## XVIII

## LIQUID AND NASAL VERBS

Verbs with liquid and nasal stems shorten the stem vowel (if possible) and have a contracted ending in the Future Active and Middle. The Weak or First Aorist has a long vowel or diphthong and no -σ-. Note the accents.

|          |         |           |             |              |
|----------|---------|-----------|-------------|--------------|
| φαίν-ω   | φαν-ῶ   | ἔ-φην-α   | φαν-οὔμαι   | ἐ-φην-άμην   |
| κρίν-ω   | κριν-ῶ  | ἔ-κριν-α  | κριν-οὔμαι  | ἐ-κριν-άμην  |
| ἀγγέλλ-ω | ἀγγελ-ῶ | ἤ-γγειλ-α | ἀγγελ-οὔμαι | ἤγγειλ-άμην  |
| φθείρ-ω  | φθερ-ῶ  | ἔ-φθειρ-α | φθερ-οὔμαι  | ἐ-φθειρ-άμην |

## ACTIVE

| <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i> | <i>Participle</i> |
|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sg. 1. φανῶ       | φανοίην         | φανεῖν            | φανών, φανοῦσα,   |
| 2. φανείς         | φανοίης         |                   | φανοῦν            |
| 3. φανεῖ          | φανοίη          |                   | φανοῦντα, etc.    |
| Du. 2. φανείτον   | φανοῖτον        |                   |                   |
| 3. φανείτον       | φανοίτην        |                   |                   |
| Pl. 1. φανοῦμεν   | φανοῖμεν        |                   |                   |
| 2. φανείτε        | φανοίτε         |                   |                   |
| 3. φανοῦσι(ν)     | φανοῖεν         |                   |                   |



## MIDDLE

|        | <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i> | <i>Participle</i> |
|--------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sg. 1. | φανούμαι          | φανοίμην        | φανείσθαι         | φανούμενος        |
| 2.     | φανεί             | φανοίῳ          |                   |                   |
| 3.     | φανείται          | φανοῖτο         |                   |                   |
| Du. 2. | φανείσθον         | φανοῖσθον       |                   |                   |
| 3.     | φανείσθον         | φανοίσθην       |                   |                   |
| Pl. 1. | φανούμεθα         | φανοίμεθα       |                   |                   |
| 2.     | φανείσθε          | φανοῖσθε        |                   |                   |
| 3.     | φανούνται         | φανοῖντο        |                   |                   |

EXERCISE.—Conjugate these tenses from the Verbs given above; also from *τείνω* 'stretch,' *τενῶ*, *αἰσχύνω* 'disgrace,' *αἰσχυνῶ*, *σημαίνω* 'signal, show,' *σημανῶ*, *δυσχεραίνω* 'be impatient,' *δυσχερανῶ*.

## ADJECTIVES IN -υς

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | ἡδύς      | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδύ       |
|       | A.     | ἡδύν      | ἡδεῖαν    | ἡδύ       |
|       | G.     | ἡδέος     | ἡδείας    | ἡδέος     |
|       | D.     | ἡδεῖ      | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδεῖ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ἡδέε      | ἡδεῖᾱ     | ἡδέε      |
|       | G.D.   | ἡδέοιν    | ἡδεῖαιν   | ἡδέοιν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ἡδεῖς     | ἡδεῖαι    | ἡδέα      |
|       | A.     | ἡδεῖς     | ἡδεῖᾱς    | ἡδέα      |
|       | G.     | ἡδέων     | ἡδειῶν    | ἡδέων     |
|       | D.     | ἡδέσι(ν)  | ἡδείαις   | ἡδέσι(ν)  |

## COMPARATIVES IN -ων

|             | <i>M. F.</i>      | <i>N.</i>    |
|-------------|-------------------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V.  | ἡδίων             | ἡδιον        |
| A.          | ἡδίονα, ἡδέω      | ἡδιον        |
| G.          | ἡδιονος           |              |
| D.          | ἡδιονι            |              |
| Dual N.V.A. | ἡδέονε            |              |
| G.D.        | ἡδιόνοιν          |              |
| Plur. N.V.  | ἡδέιονες, ἡδέιους | ἡδίονα, ἡδέω |
| A.          | ἡδίονας, ἡδέιους  | ἡδίονα, ἡδέω |
| G.          | ἡδιόνων           |              |
| D.          | ἡδέοισι(ν)        |              |

Second Type of Comparison (most of the words are irregular in some way):—

| <i>Positive</i> | <i>Comparative</i> | <i>Superlative</i> |
|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| ἡδύς            | ἡδίων              | ἡδιστος            |
| αἰσχύρος        | αἰσχύτων           | αἰσχιστος          |
| ἀγαθός          | βελτίων            | βέλτιστος          |
| κακός           | κακίων             | κάκιστος           |
| καλός           | καλλίων            | καλλιστος          |
| πολύς           | πλείων             | πλείστος           |
| μέγας           | μείζων             | μέγιστος           |
| ῥάδιος          | ῥάων               | ῥᾶστος             |

EXERCISE.—Decline the Comparatives in this list.

A few common Verbs make their imperfect with initial *ει*, not *η*: as ἔχω *εἶχον*, ἔλκω *εἶλκον* (also aor. *εἵλκυσα*).

SYNTAX RULE, 26.—Wishes referring to present or past time are expressed by

- (1) *εἴθε* + Imperfect Indicative for present time.  
*εἴθε* + Aorist Indicative for past time.

(2) (ὥς) ὥφελον (-ες, -εν), etc., with Present Infinitive for present time.

(ὥς) ὥφελον (-ες, -εν), etc., with Past Infinitive for past time.

εἴθ' ἦν, εἴθ' ἐγένον:

(ὥς) ὥφελεν εἶναι, (ὥς) ὥφελες γενέσθαι.

Negative μή.

## VOCABULARY

*N.B.*—If a Compound Verb is not in this list, look out its Parts.

| VERBS                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                    | NOUNS                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| ἀλιεύω, fish ( <i>from</i><br>ἀλιεύς, fisher)                                                                                                                      | ἐν-θαλαττεύω, stay<br>on the sea                                                                                                   | ἄγκιστρον, hook                       |
| ἀπ-αρτῶ (-α-), -αρτή-<br>σω, <i>perf. pass.</i><br>-ήρτημαι, fasten<br>to (ἀπό or ἐξ)                                                                              | ἔξ-εστι(ν), <i>impers.</i> it<br>is possible                                                                                       | ἄγρα, chase, hunt                     |
| ἀσκήω (-ε-), practise,<br>deck out; <i>perf.</i><br><i>pass.</i> ἥσκημαι                                                                                           | ἐσ-ιδών: <i>aor. part.</i><br><i>act. of</i> ἐσ-ορῶ <i>or</i><br>εἰσ-ορῶ, <i>aor.</i> εἶδον,<br><i>part.</i> ἰδών, ἰδούσα,<br>ἰδόν | ἄλλος, τό, grove of<br>trees          |
| δέδοικα, <i>perf. with</i><br><i>pres. meaning</i> , fear                                                                                                          | ἔχω, ἔξω <i>or</i> σχήσω,<br>ἔσχον, ἔσχηκα:<br><i>imper.</i> εἶχον,<br>have                                                        | ἄρτος, loaf of bread                  |
| δι-αιρῶ: αἰρήσω,<br>εἶλον, <i>part.</i> ἐλόν,<br>pull apart, open                                                                                                  | ἡβῶ (-α-), -ήσω, enjoy<br>life, be merry                                                                                           | βρόχος, noose                         |
| διελόντα, <i>see fore-</i><br><i>going</i>                                                                                                                         | καθ-ίζω, sit down, <i>or</i><br>make to sit                                                                                        | δίκτυον, net                          |
| ἔλκω, ἔλξω, εἴλκυσα,<br>draw, drag                                                                                                                                 | μέλει, μελήσει, ἐμέλη-<br>σε(ν), it is a care<br>( <i>dat. of person, gen.</i><br><i>of thing</i> )                                | κάλαμος, rod                          |
| ἐν-εστῶσης, <i>perf.</i><br><i>part. act. from</i><br>ἵστημι, στήσω,<br>ἕστησα, ἕστην,<br>ἕστηκα: <i>short</i><br><i>part.</i> ἐστώς, ἐστῶσα,<br>ἑστώς, 'standing' | ὀρμίζω, <i>aor.</i> ὤρμισα,<br>bring to anchor                                                                                     | κύων, ὁ, ἡ, dog;<br>κῖνα, κυνός, etc. |
| ἐν-ηβῶ (-α-), enjoy<br>oneself in                                                                                                                                  | παρ-έχω, provide                                                                                                                   | κῶπη, oar                             |
|                                                                                                                                                                    | πλέω, sail                                                                                                                         | λαγῶς, hare                           |
|                                                                                                                                                                    | πλουτῶ (-ε-), be rich                                                                                                              | λίνος, string                         |
|                                                                                                                                                                    | ὑγιαίνω, be in good<br>health                                                                                                      | λουτρόν, bath                         |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | νήττα, duck                           |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | νοῦς, mind                            |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | ὀβολός, a small silver<br>coin        |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | οἰκησις, ἡ, dwelling                  |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | οἶνος, wine                           |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | ὄρνις, ὄρνιθος, ὁ, ἡ,<br>bird         |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | παράδεισος, ἡ, park                   |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | παραλίᾱ, beach                        |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | στέγη, roof                           |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | στῆθος, τό, breast                    |
|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                    | τέρψις, ἡ, enjoyment                  |

|                                     |                                                               |                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| τέχνη, art                          | δεύτερος, second (cp. <i>Deuteronomy</i> )                    | ADVERBS AND PREPOSITIONS                                                  |
| τράπεζα, table                      | εὐ-λίμενος, -ον, with good harbours                           | ἀνά, up ( <i>acc.</i> )                                                   |
| φρήν, ἡ, φρενός, mind               | θνητός, mortal                                                | κατά, along ( <i>acc.</i> ), down from ( <i>gen.</i> )                    |
| φύη, bodily nature, stature, growth | λεπτός, light                                                 | μετά, after ( <i>acc.</i> ), with ( <i>gen.</i> )                         |
| φύσις, ἡ, nature                    | μετ-οπωρινός, of autumn                                       | παρά, along ( <i>acc.</i> ), from ( <i>gen.</i> ), beside ( <i>dat.</i> ) |
| ῥῶα, season                         | πλείων, -ον, more                                             | περί, round, about ( <i>acc., gen., dat.</i> )                            |
| ADJECTIVES                          | πλούσιος, rich                                                | πάλιν, again, back                                                        |
| ἄγριος, wild                        | πρόσκωπος, -ον, at the oars                                   | ποτέ, sometimes                                                           |
| ἄδολος, -ον, sincere, honest        | τέταρτος, fourth                                              |                                                                           |
| ἄριστος, best                       | τρίτος, third                                                 |                                                                           |
| ἄσφαλής, -ές, safe                  | χειμέριος ( <i>m. f.</i> ), -ον ( <i>n.</i> ), stormy, wintry |                                                                           |
|                                     | φίλος, friendly                                               |                                                                           |

## A PLEASURE TRIP

Νέοι τινὲς πλούσιοι, ναῦν μικρὰν καθελκύσαντες καὶ οἰκέτας προσκώπους καθίσαντες, τοὺς ἀγροὺς περιέπλεον τοὺς παραθαλαττίους. εὐλίμενός τε γὰρ ἡ παραλία καὶ οἰκήσεσιν ἡσκημένη πολλαῖς, καὶ λουτρὰ συνεχῇ, καὶ παράδεισοι καὶ ἄλση· τὰ μὲν φύσεως ἔργα, τὰ δ' ἀνθρώπων τέχνη· πάντα ἐνηβῆσαι καλά. παραπλέοντες οὖν καὶ προσορμιζόμενοι, κακὸν μὲν ἐποιοῦν οὐδέν, τέρψεις δὲ πολλὰς εἶχον, ποτὲ μὲν ἀγκίστροις καλάμων ἀπηρτημένοις ἐκ λίνου λεπτοῦ ἰχθύς ἀλιεύοντες, ποτὲ δὲ κυσὶ καὶ δικτύοις λαγῶς λαμβάνοντες. καὶ δὴ καὶ ὀρνίθων ἄγρας ἐμέλησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔλαβον βρόχοις χῆνας ἀγρίους καὶ νήττας· ὥσθ' ἡ τέρψις αὐτοῖς καὶ τραπέζης ὠφέλειαν παρείχεν· εἰ δέ τις προσέδει, παρὰ τῶν ἐν τοῖς ἀγροῖς ἐλάμβανον, πλείους τῆς ἀξίας ὀβολοὺς καταβάλλοντες. ἔδει δὲ μόνον ἄρτου καὶ οἴνου καὶ στέγης· οὐ γὰρ

ἀσφαλὲς ἐδόκει μετοπωρινῆς ὥρας ἐνεστώσης ἐνθαλατ-  
τεύειν· ὥστε καὶ τὴν ναῦν ἀνεῖλκον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν,  
νύκτα χειμέριον δεδοικότες.

## CONVERSATION

After the usual question and answer an exercise may be made up in class on a Day in the Country, or a Picnic, or a Hunt; to be written out afterwards as home work.

The coinage may also be taught by the following phrases :

τὸ μὲν τάλαντον ἔχει ἐξήκοντα μνᾶς, ἡ δὲ μνᾶ  
δραχμαὶς ἑκατόν, ἡ δὲ δραχμὴ ὀβολοὺς ἕξ.

QUESTIONS :—πόστον μέρος ἐστι δραχμῆς ὁ ὀβολός;  
etc.

## SKOLIA (convivial songs)

### I

εἴθ' ἐξῆν ὅποῖος τις ἦν ἕκαστος,  
τὸ στήθος διελόντ', ἔπειτα τὸν νοῦν  
ἐσιδόντα, κλήσαντα πάλιν,  
ἄνδρα φίλον νομίζειν ἀδόλῳ φρενί.

### II

ὕγμαινεῖν μὲν ἄριστον ἀνδρὶ θνητῷ,  
δεύτερον δὲ φυὴν καλὸν γενέσθαι,  
τὸ τρίτον δὲ πλουτεῖν ἀδόλως,  
καὶ τὸ τέταρτον ἡβᾶν μετὰ τῶν φίλων.

## XIX

DENTAL VERE STEMS.—Verbs in -άζω and -όζω drop the dental before σ or κ, and it becomes σ before θ or μ.

φράζω, φράσω, ἔφρασα, πέφρακα, ἐφράσθην, πέφρασμαι.

Verbs in -ίζω form the future -ιῶ (contracted), conjugated like φανῶ:—

νομίζω, νομιῶ (νομιοίην, νομιεῖν, νομιῶν), but ἐνόμισα, etc.

CONTRACTED VERB STEMS.—The subjunctive and optative are thus formed.—

## ACTIVE

$\alpha \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Subj. τιμῶ, τιμᾶς, τιμᾷ, like indicative} \\ \text{Opt. τιμώην, τιμώης, etc., τιμῶεν} \end{array} \right.$

$\epsilon \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ποιῶ, ποιῆς, ποιῇ, etc.} \\ \text{ποιοίην, ποιοίης, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

$\omicron \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{δηλῶ, δηλοῖς, δηλοῖ, δηλώτον, etc., with ω} \\ \text{δηλοίην, δηλοίης, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

$\alpha \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{τιμῶμαι, τιμᾶ, like indicative} \\ \text{τιμώμην, τιμῶο, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

$\epsilon \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ποιῶμαι, ποιῇ, etc.} \\ \text{ποιοίμην, ποιοῖο, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

$\omicron \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{δηλῶμαι, δηλοῖ, δηλῶται, etc., with ω} \\ \text{δηλοίμην, δηλοῖο, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

τάλας 'wretched' and μέλας 'black' are thus declined :—

|       | <i>M.</i>     | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>  |
|-------|---------------|-----------|------------|
| Sing. | N.V. τάλᾱς    | τάλαινα   | τάλαν      |
|       | A. τάλαν      | τάλαιναν  | τάλαν      |
|       | G. τάλανος    | ταλαίνης  | τάλανος    |
|       | D. τάλανι     | ταλαίνη   | τάλανι     |
| Dual. | N.V.A. τάλανε | ταλαίνᾱ   | τάλανε     |
|       | G.D. ταλάνοιν | ταλαίναιν | ταλάνοιν   |
| Plur. | N.V. τάλανες  | τάλαιναι  | τάλانا     |
|       | A. τάλανας    | ταλαίνας  | τάλانا     |
|       | G. ταλάνων    | ταλαινῶν  | ταλάνων    |
|       | D. τάλασιν(ν) | ταλαίναις | τάλασιν(ν) |

Comparison : τάλας, ταλάντερος, ταλάντατος

EXERCISE.—(1) Conjugate the future act. and mid. of κομίζω 'carry,' 'convey,' φροντίζω 'think.'

(2) Conjugate the subjunctive and optative present act. and mid. of any verbs taken from the vocabularies.

SYNTAX RULE, 27.—Verbs of saying which imply feeling of any kind tend to take μή as their negative when an infinitive follows. Otherwise the negative of the Recta remains. Verbs of swearing always have μή as the negative of the thing sworn.

SYNTAX RULE, 28.—A verbal notion may be paraphrased by the verbal noun with ποιῶμαι : as λόγους ποιῶμαι = λέγω. [The active ποιῶ, if used, has always a different sense.]

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                      |                                                     |                                 |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ἄγω, lead away as prisoner | ἀξιῶ (-ο-), claim                                   | aor. mid. perished, -όλωλα str. |
| ἀδικῶ (-ε-), do wrong      | ἀπ-εσθίω, eat away                                  | perf. I am undone               |
| αἰτιῶμαι (-α-), accuse     | ἀπ-όλλυμι, -ολώ, -ώλεσα, -ολώλεκα, destroy: -ωλόμην |                                 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| βλαστάνω, βλα-<br>στήσω, ἔβλαστον,<br>grow<br>δέω, δήσω, ἔδησα,<br>bind<br>δια-κείμει, -κείσομαι,<br>be situated, be in<br>any condition ( <i>with</i><br><i>adverbs</i> ), <i>subj.</i> κέω-<br>μαι, <i>opt.</i> κείοιμην<br>ἐπι-δακρῶ, weep<br>also<br>ἐσθίω, eat : ἔδομαι,<br>ἔδῃδοκα, ἔφαγον<br>θηρῶ (-α-), hunt<br>κατα-βόσκω, cause<br>to feed ( <i>mid.</i> feed)<br>κατα-διώκω, pursue<br>κατα-κλῶ (-α-), break<br>off<br>κατα-φρονῶ (-ε-),<br>despise ( <i>gen.</i> )<br>κατ-ηγορῶ (-ε-),<br>accuse ( <i>gen.</i> )<br>ὁμνῶμι, ὁμοῦμαι,<br>ὥμοσα, ὁμώμοκα,<br>swear ( <i>by, acc.</i> ) | παιδεύω, instruct,<br>train<br>πάρειμι, be present<br>τρέχω, δραμοῦμαι,<br>ἔδραμον, δεδρά-<br>μηκα, run<br>ὑλακτῶ (-ε-), bark<br>ὑπ-άγομαι, attract                                                                                                                                                                          | ναύτης, sailor<br>οἶκτος, pity<br>ὄρος, τό, hill<br>πληγῇ, blow<br>πνεῦμα, τό, wind<br>χειμών, -ῶνος, storm,<br>winter<br>ψάμμος, ἡ, sand                            |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | NOUNS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ADJECTIVES                                                                                                                                                           |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | ἄκτῃ, shore<br>βουκόλος, herdsman<br>δικαιοσύνη, justice<br>δικαστής, judge<br>θήρᾱ, hunt<br>θύμον, thyme<br>κῆπος, garden<br>κλέος, τό, renown<br>κόμαρος, ἡ, arbutus<br>κυνηγέτης, hunts-<br>man<br>κύων, κυνός, ὁ, ἡ, dog<br>κωμήτης, villager<br>λύγος, ἡ, withy,<br><i>agnus castus</i><br>λύκος, wolf(= <i>lypus</i> ) | ἀγροῖκος, rustic<br>Μυτιληναῖος, Myti-<br>lenean<br>περιττός, excessive,<br>very great<br>πονηρός, bad<br>σαφής, -ές, clear<br>σύντομος, -ον, brief<br>χλωρός, green |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ADVERBS, ETC.                                                                                                                                                        |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ἢ . . . ἢ, either . . .<br>or<br>οὐδέ, neither, nor,<br>not even<br>ᾧδε, here, thus                                                                                  |

## A RUSTIC TRIAL

Δικαστὴν καθίζουσι Φιλητᾶν τὸν βουκόλον· πρεσ-  
βύτατος γὰρ ἦν τῶν παρόντων καὶ κλέος εἶχεν ἐν  
τοῖς κωμήταις δικαιοσύνης περιττής. πρῶτοι δὲ κατη-  
γόρουν οἱ Μυτιληναῖοι σαφῇ καὶ σύντομα. “Ἠλθομεν  
εἰς τούτους τοὺς ἀγροὺς θηρᾶσαι ἐθέλοντες. τὴν μὲν  
οὖν ναῦν λύγῳ χλωρᾷ δήσαντες, ἐπὶ τῆς ἀκτῆς κατε-



λίπομεν· αὐτοὶ δὲ μετὰ τῶν κυνῶν θήραν ἐποιούμεθα. ἐν τούτῳ πρὸς τὴν θάλατταν αἱ αἶγες τούτου κατελθούσαι, τὴν τε λύγον κατεσθίουσι, καὶ τὴν ναῦν ἀπολύουσιν. ἀνθ' ὧν ἀξιοῦμεν ἄγειν τοῦτον πονηρὸν ὄντα βουκόλον, ὃς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάττης νέμει τὰς αἶγας ὡς ναύτης."

τοσαῦτα οἱ Μυτιληναῖοι κατηγορήσαν. ὁ δὲ Δάφνις διέκειτο μὲν κακῶς ὑπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, Χλόην δ' ὀρώων παρούσαν, πάντων κατεφρόνει, καὶ ὧδ' εἶπεν: "Ἐγὼ νέμω τὰς αἶγας καλῶς. οὐδέποτ' ἡτιάσατο κωμότης οὐδὲ εἷς, ὥς ἡ κῆπὸν τινος αἰξὶ ἐμὴ κατεβοσκήσατο ἢ ἄμπελον βλαστάνουσιν κατέκλασεν· οὗτοι δ' εἰσὶ κυνηγέται πονηροὶ καὶ κύνας ἔχουσι κακῶς πεπαιδευμένους, οἵτινες τρέχοντες καὶ ὑλακτοῦντες κατεδίωξαν αὐτὰς ἐκ τῶν ὀρώων καὶ τῶν πεδίων ἐπὶ τὴν θάλατταν, ὥσπερ λύκοι. ἀλλ' ἀπέφαγον<sup>1</sup> τὴν λύγον· οὐ γὰρ εἶχον ἐν ψάμμῳ πόαν ἢ κόμαρον ἢ θύμον. ἀλλ' ἀπώλετο ἡ ναῦς ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ τῆς θαλάττης. ταῦτα χειμῶνος, οὐκ αἰγῶν, ἔργα ἐστίν."

τούτοις ἐπεδάκρυσεν ὁ Δάφνις, καὶ εἰς οἶκτον ὑπηγάγετο τοὺς ἀγροικοὺς πολύν· ὥσθ' ὁ Φιλητᾶς ὁ δικαστὴς ὤμνε Πᾶνα καὶ Νύμφας μηδὲν ἀδικεῖν Δάφνιν.

## XX

Learn the Middle and Passive of the verbs in -μι.

The Grammar should then be revised from the tables at the end of the book, whilst the pieces in the accompanying Reader are being read day by day.

<sup>1</sup> See ἐσθίω.

## READING LESSON—WINTER

Γίνεται δὲ χειμὼν Δαφνίδι καὶ Χλόῃ τοῦ πολέμου  
 πικρότερος. ἐξαίφνης γὰρ περιπεσοῦσα χιὼν πολλή  
 πάσας μὲν ἀπέκλησε τὰς ὁδοὺς, πάντας δὲ κατέκλησε  
 τοὺς γεωργούς. λάβροι μὲν οἱ χεῖμαρροι κατέρρεον,  
 ἐπεπήγει δὲ κρύσταλλος· τὰ δένδρα πλήρη ἦν χιόνος,  
 ἡ γῆ πᾶσα ἀφανὴς ἦν πλὴν περὶ πηγὰς που καὶ  
 ῥεύματα. οὐτ' ἀγέλην ἐς νομὴν ἤγεν οὐδεὶς, οὐτ'  
 αὐτὸς προὔβαινε τῶν θυρῶν, ἀλλὰ πῦρ καύσαντες  
 μέγα περὶ ὧδ' ἀλεκτρύνων, οἱ μὲν λίνον ἔστρεφον,  
 οἱ δ' αἰγῶν τρίχας ἔκρεκον, οἱ δὲ παγίδας ὀρνίθων  
 ἡργάζοντο. τότε βοῶν ἐπὶ φάτναις φροντὶς ἦν ἄχυρον  
 ἐσθιόντων, αἰγῶν καὶ προβάτων ἐν τοῖς σηκοῖς φυλ-  
 λαδας, ὑῶν ἐν τοῖς συφεοῖς βαλάνους. τῇ δὲ Χλόῃ  
 αἰὲ συνῆν ἡ μήτηρ, ἔριά τε ξαίνειν διδάσκουσα καὶ  
 ἀτράκτους στρέφειν.

# COMPENDIUM OF GRAMMAR

## THE ARTICLE

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>       | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | ὁ         | ἡ               | τό        |
|       | A.   | τόν       | τήν             | τό        |
|       | G.   | τοῦ       | τῆς             | τοῦ       |
|       | D.   | τῷ        | τῇ              | τῷ        |
| Dual  | N.A. | τώ        | for all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | τοῖν      |                 |           |
| Plur. | N.   | οἱ        | αἱ              | τά        |
|       | A.   | τούς      | τάς             | τά        |
|       | G.   | τῶν       | τῶν             | τῶν       |
|       | D.   | τοῖς      | ταῖς            | τοῖς      |

## FIRST OR α-DECLENSION

### (1) *Feminines*

| <i>stem</i> | φιλιᾱ, 'friendship' | χωρᾱ, 'land' | τιμᾱ, 'honour' | γλωττα, 'tongue' |
|-------------|---------------------|--------------|----------------|------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V. φιλιᾱ          | χώρᾱ         | τιμῇ           | γλωττᾱ           |
|             | A. φιλιᾱν           | χώρᾱν        | τιμῆν          | γλωττᾱν          |
|             | G. φιλιᾱς           | χώρᾱς        | τιμῆς          | γλώττης          |
|             | D. φιλίῃ            | χώρῃ         | τιμῇ           | γλώττῃ           |
| Dual        | N.V.A. φιλιᾱ        | χώρᾱ         | τιμᾱ           | γλώττᾱ           |
|             | G.D. φιλιᾱιν        | χώρᾱιν       | τιμαῖν         | γλώτταιν         |
| Plur.       | N.V. φιλίαι         | χωραι        | τιμαί          | γλωτται          |
|             | A. φιλιᾱς           | χώρᾱς        | τιμάς          | γλώττᾱς          |
|             | G. φιλιῶν           | χωρῶν        | τιμῶν          | γλωττῶν          |
|             | D. φιλίαις          | χώραις       | τιμαῖς         | γλώτταις         |

(2) *Masculines*

| <i>stem</i> |        | νεανία, m. 'youth' | πολίτα, m. 'citizen' | Χαρμίδη                                               |
|-------------|--------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | νεανίας            | πολίτης              | Χαρμίδης                                              |
|             | V.     | νεανιά             | πολίτα               | Χαρμίδη                                               |
|             | A.     | νεανίαν            | πολίτην              | Χαρμίδην                                              |
|             | G.     | νεανίου            | πολίτου              | Χαρμίδου                                              |
|             | D.     | νεανία             | πολίτη               | Χαρμίδη                                               |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | νεανιά             | πολίτᾱ               | Dual and<br>plural, if<br>wanted, like<br>the others. |
|             | G.D.   | νεανίαιν           | πολίταιν             |                                                       |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | νεανίαι            | πολίται              |                                                       |
|             | A.     | νεανίας            | πολίτᾱς              |                                                       |
|             | G.     | νεανιῶν            | πολιτῶν              |                                                       |
|             | D.     | νεανίαις           | πολίταις             |                                                       |

## SECOND OR o-DECLENSION

| <i>stem</i> |        | νομο, m. 'law' | δωρο, n. 'gift' |
|-------------|--------|----------------|-----------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | νόμος          | δῶρον           |
|             | V.     | νόμῃ           | δῶρον           |
|             | A.     | νόμον          | δῶρον           |
|             | G.     | νόμου          | δῶρον           |
|             | D.     | νόμῳ           | δῶρῳ            |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | νόμῳ           | δώρῳ            |
|             | G.D.   | νόμοιν         | δώροιν          |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | νόμοι          | δῶρα            |
|             | A.     | νόμους         | δῶρα            |
|             | G.     | νόμων          | δώρων           |
|             | D.     | νόμοις         | δώροις          |

*Contracted Nouns*

| <i>stem</i> |      | <i>νοο</i> , 'mind' |      | <i>ὀστέο</i> , 'bone' |        |
|-------------|------|---------------------|------|-----------------------|--------|
| Sing.       | N.   | νόος                | νοῦς | ὀστέον                | ὀστοῦν |
|             | V.   | νόε                 | νοῦ  | ὀστέον                | ὀστοῦν |
|             | A.   | νόον                | νοῦν | ὀστέον                | ὀστοῦν |
|             | G.   | νόου                | νοῦ  | ὀστέου                | ὀστοῦ  |
|             | D.   | νόφ                 | νῶ   | ὀστέφ                 | ὀστῶ   |
| Dual N.V.A. |      | νόω                 | νώ   | ὀστέω                 | ὀστώ   |
|             | G.D. | νόοιν               | νοῖν | ὀστέοιν               | ὀστοῖν |
| Plur.       | N.V. | νόοι                | νοῖ  | ὀστέα                 | ὀστᾶ   |
|             | A.   | νόους               | νοῦς | ὀστέα                 | ὀστᾶ   |
|             | G.   | νόων                | νῶν  | ὀστέων                | ὀστών  |
|             | D.   | νόοις               | νοῖς | ὀστέοις               | ὀστοῖς |

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>καλω</i> , 'cable' |  | <i>ἀνώγω</i> , 'upper room' |
|-------------|--------|-----------------------|--|-----------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V.   | κάλως                 |  | ἀνώγειον                    |
|             | A.     | κάλων                 |  | ἀνώγειον                    |
|             | G.     | κάλω                  |  | ἀνώγειω                     |
|             | D.     | κάλφ                  |  | ἀνώγειφ                     |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | κάλω                  |  | ἀνώγειω                     |
|             | G.D.   | κάλων                 |  | ἀνώγειων                    |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | κάλφ                  |  | ἀνώγειω                     |
|             | A.     | κάλως                 |  | ἀνώγειω                     |
|             | G.     | κάλων                 |  | ἀνώγειων                    |
|             | D.     | κάλφς                 |  | ἀνώγειφς                    |

## THIRD DECLENSION

*Table of Endings*

|       |        | <i>M. and F.</i>                            | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|---------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.     | s or lengthened stem                        | No ending |
|       | V.     | As nom., or stem with-<br>out strengthening | No ending |
|       | A.     | a in consonant stems<br>ν in vowel stems    | No ending |
|       | G.     | ος                                          | ος        |
|       | D.     | ι                                           | ι         |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ε                                           | ε         |
|       | G.D.   | οιν                                         | οιν       |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ες                                          | α         |
|       | A.     | ας                                          | α         |
|       | G.     | ων                                          | ων        |
|       | D.     | σι(ν)                                       | σι(ν)     |

*Vowel Stems*

| <i>stem</i> |        | πολι, 'city' | πηχυ, 'forearm' | ιχθυ, 'fish' |
|-------------|--------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | ἡ πόλις      | ὁ πῆχυς         | ὁ ἰχθύς      |
|             | V.     | πόλι         | πῆχυν           | ἰχθύ, ἰχθύς  |
|             | A.     | πόλιν        | πῆχυν           | ἰχθύν        |
|             | G.     | πόλεως       | πῆχεως          | ἰχθύος       |
|             | D.     | πόλει        | πῆχει           | ἰχθύι        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | πόλει        | πῆχει           | ἰχθύε        |
|             | G.D.   | πολέοιν      | πηχέοιν         | ἰχθύοιν      |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | πόλεις       | πῆχεις          | ἰχθύες       |
|             | A.     | πόλεις       | πῆχεις          | ἰχθύς        |
|             | G.     | πόλεων       | πῆχεων          | ἰχθύων       |
|             | D.     | πόλεσι(ν)    | πῆχεσι(ν)       | ἰχθύσι(ν)    |

*Neuters*

| <i>stem</i>  | <i>δακρυ, 'tear'</i> | <i>ἄστυ, 'city'</i> |
|--------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| Sing. N.V.A. | τὸ δάκρυ             | τὸ ἄστυ             |
| G.           | δάκρυος              | ἄστυος              |
| D.           | δάκρυϊ               | ἄστυι (ε-ι)         |
| Dual N.V.A.  | δάκρυε               | ἄστυι (ε-ε)         |
| G.D.         | δακρύοιν             | ἄστέοιν             |
| Plur. N.V.A. | δάκρυα               | ἄστυ (ε-α)          |
| G.           | δακρύων              | ἄστυων              |
| D.           | δάκρυσι(ν)           | ἄστυσι(ν)           |

*Diphthongal Stems*

| <i>stem</i> | <i>βασιλευ, 'king'</i> | <i>βου, 'ox'</i> | <i>γραι, 'old woman'</i> |
|-------------|------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|
| Sing. N.    | ὁ βασιλεύς             | ὁ, ἡ βοῦς        | ἡ γραιῦς                 |
| V.          | βασιλεῦ                | βοῦ              | γραιῦ                    |
| A.          | βασιλέᾱ                | βοῦν             | γραιῦν                   |
| G.          | βασιλέως               | βοός             | γραιός                   |
| D.          | βασιλεῖ                | βοῖ              | γραιῖ                    |
| Dual N.V.A. | βασιλεῖ                | βόε              | γραιε                    |
| G.D.        | βασιλέοιν              | βοοῖν            | γραιοῖν                  |
| Plur. N.V.  | βασιλῆς                | βόες             | γραιες                   |
| A.          | βασιλέᾱς               | βοῦς             | γραιῦς                   |
| G.          | βασιλέων               | βοῶν             | γραιῶν                   |
| D.          | βασιλεῦσι(ν)           | βουσί(ν)         | γραιυσί(ν)               |

*Consonantal Stems—(1) Gutturals*

| <i>stem</i> | <i>φυλάκ, 'guard'</i> | <i>αἰγ, 'goat'</i> | <i>ὀνυχ, 'nail'</i> |
|-------------|-----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| Sing. N.V.  | ὁ φύλαξ               | ὁ, ἡ αἰξ           | ὁ ὄνυξ              |
| A.          | φύλακα                | αἰγα               | ὄνυχα               |
| G.          | φύλακος               | αἰγός              | ὄνυχος              |
| D.          | φύλακι                | αἰγί               | ὄνυχι               |
| Dual N.V.A. | φύλακε                | αἰγε               | ὄνυχε               |
| G.D.        | φυλάκοιν              | αἰγοῖν             | όνυχοιν             |
| Plur. N.V.  | φύλακες               | αἰγες              | ὄνυχες              |
| A.          | φύλακας               | αἰγας              | ὄνυχας              |
| G.          | φυλάκων               | αἰγῶν              | όνυχων              |
| D.          | φύλαξι(ν)             | αἰγί(ν)            | όνυξι(ν)            |

(2) *Dentals*

| <i>stem</i> |        | θητ, 'serf' | φυγαδ, 'fugitive' | σωματ, 'body' |
|-------------|--------|-------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Sing.       | N.V.   | ὁ θής       | ὁ, ἡ φυγάς        | τὸ σῶμα       |
|             | A.     | θήτα        | φυγάδα            | σῶμα          |
|             | G.     | θητός       | φυγάδος           | σώματος       |
|             | D.     | θητί        | φυγάδι            | σώματι        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | θήτε        | φυγάδε            | σώματε        |
|             | G.D.   | θητοῖν      | φυγάδوين          | σώματων       |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | θήτες       | φυγάδες           | σώματα        |
|             | A.     | θήτας       | φυγάδας           | σώματα        |
|             | G.     | θητῶν       | φυγάδων           | σώματων       |
|             | D.     | θησί(ν)     | φυγάσι(ν)         | σώμασι(ν)     |

*Stems in -ντ*

| <i>stem</i> |        | γίγαντ, m. 'giant' | λέοντ, m. 'lion' | ὀδοντ, m. 'tooth' |
|-------------|--------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | γίγας              | λέων             | ὀδούς             |
|             | V.     | (γίγαν)            | (λέον)           | ὀδούς             |
|             | A.     | γίγαντα            | λέοντα           | ὀδόντα            |
|             | G.     | γίγαντος           | λέοντος          | ὀδόντος           |
|             | D.     | γίγαντι            | λέοντι           | ὀδόντι            |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | γίγαντε            | λέοντε           | ὀδόντε            |
|             | G.D.   | γίγαντων           | λέοντων          | ὀδόντων           |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | γίγαντες           | λέοντες          | ὀδόντες           |
|             | A.     | γίγαντας           | λέοντας          | ὀδόντας           |
|             | G.     | γίγαντων           | λέοντων          | ὀδόντων           |
|             | D.     | γίγασι(ν)          | λέονσι(ν)        | ὀδοῦσι(ν)         |

*Stems in Labials*

| <i>stem</i> |      | γυπ, m. 'vulture' |                         |
|-------------|------|-------------------|-------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V. | γύψ               | Dual γυπε { Plur. γύπες |
|             | A.   | γύπα              |                         |
|             | G.   | γυπός             |                         |
|             | D.   | γυπί              |                         |
|             |      | γυποῖν            | { γυπῶν                 |
|             |      |                   | { γυψί                  |



*Stems in Liquids*

| <i>stem</i> | ἅλ, m.<br>'salt' | θηρ, m.<br>'wild beast' | ῥητορ, m.<br>'orator' | πατερ, m.<br>'father' |
|-------------|------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing.       | N. ἅλς           | θήρ                     | ῥήτωρ                 | πατήρ                 |
|             | V. ἅλς           | θήρ                     | ῥήτορ                 | πάτερ                 |
|             | A. ἅλα           | θήρα                    | ῥήτορα                | πατέρα                |
|             | G. ἅλός          | θηρός                   | ῥήτορος               | πατρός                |
|             | D. ἅλί           | θηρί                    | ῥήτορι                | πατρί                 |
| Du.         | N.V.A. ἅλε       | θήρε                    | ῥήτορε                | πατέρε                |
|             | G.D. ἅλοιν       | θηροῖν                  | ῥητόροι               | πατέροι               |
| Plur.       | N.V. ἅλες        | θήρες                   | ῥήτορες               | πατέρες               |
|             | A. ἅλας          | θήρας                   | ῥήτορας               | πατέρας               |
|             | G. ἅλῶν          | θηρῶν                   | ῥητόρων               | πατέρων               |
|             | D. ἅλσι(ν)       | θηρσί(ν)                | ῥήτορσι(ν)            | πατράσι(ν)            |

*Stems in -ν*

| <i>stem</i> | Ἑλλην, m.<br>'Greek' | λιμεν, m.<br>'harbour' | ἡγεμον, m.<br>'leader' | δελφῖν, m.<br>'dolphin' |
|-------------|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V. Ἑλλήν           | λιμήν                  | ἡγεμών                 | δελφίς                  |
|             | A. Ἑλληνα            | λιμένα                 | ἡγεμόνα                | δελφίνα                 |
|             | G. Ἑλληνος           | λιμένος                | ἡγεμόνος               | δελφίνος                |
|             | D. Ἑλληνι            | λιμένι                 | ἡγεμόνι                | δελφίνι                 |
| Du.         | N.V.A. Ἑλληνε        | λιμένε                 | ἡγεμόνε                | δελφίνε                 |
|             | G.V. Ἑλλήνοιν        | λιμένοιν               | ἡγεμόνοι               | δελφίνοι                |
| Plur.       | N.V. Ἑλληνες         | λιμένες                | ἡγεμόνες               | δελφίνες                |
|             | A. Ἑλληνας           | λιμένας                | ἡγεμόνας               | δελφίνας                |
|             | G. Ἑλλήνων           | λιμένων                | ἡγεμόνων               | δελφίνων                |
|             | D. Ἑλλήσι(ν)         | λιμέσι(ν)              | ἡγεμόσι(ν)             | δελφύσι(ν)              |

*Stems in -es*

| <i>stem</i> γενες, n. 'race,' 'family' |                     | Δημοσθενες, m. 'Demosthenes' |
|----------------------------------------|---------------------|------------------------------|
| Sing.                                  | N. γένος            | Δημοσθένης                   |
|                                        | V. γένος            | Δημόσθενες                   |
|                                        | A. γένος            | Δημοσθένη, -νῃ               |
|                                        | G. γένους (ε-ος)    | Δημοσθένους                  |
|                                        | D. γένει (ε-ι)      | Δημοσθένει                   |
| Dual                                   | N.V.A. γένει (ε-ε)  | Περικλεες, 'Pericles'        |
|                                        | G.D. γενοῖν (ε-οιν) |                              |
| Plur.                                  | N.V. γένη (ε-α)     | Sing. N. Περικλῆς            |
|                                        | A. γένη (ε-α)       | V. Περικλείς                 |
|                                        | G. γενῶν (ε-ων)     | A. Περικλέα                  |
|                                        | D. γένεσι(ν)        | G. Περικλέους                |
|                                        |                     | D. Περικλεί                  |

*Some Common Irregular Stems*

| <i>stem</i> | υἱο, υἱε, 'son'   |      | ναυ, f. 'ship' |
|-------------|-------------------|------|----------------|
| Sing.       | N. υἱός           | Ζεύς | ναῦς           |
|             | V. υἱέ            | Ζεῦ  | ναῦ            |
|             | A. υἱόν           | Δία  | ναῦν           |
|             | G. υἱοῦ, υἱέος    | Διός | νεώς           |
|             | D. υἱᾷ, υἱεῖ      | Διὶ  | νηί            |
| Dual        | N.V.A. υἱεῖ       |      | νηῆ            |
|             | G.D. υἱέοιν       |      | νεοῖν          |
| Plur.       | N.V. υἱοί, υἱεῖς  |      | νηῆς           |
|             | A. υἱούς, υἱεῖς   |      | ναῦς           |
|             | G. υἱῶν, υἱέων    |      | νεῶν           |
|             | D. υἱοῖς, υἱέε(ν) |      | ναυσί(ν)       |

| <i>stem</i> |        | γυναικ, 'woman' | ὠτ, 'ear' | ποδ, 'foot' | γονατ, 'knee' |
|-------------|--------|-----------------|-----------|-------------|---------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | γυνή            | οὖς       | πούς        | γόνυ          |
|             | V.     | γύναι           | οὖς       | πούς        | γόνυ          |
|             | A.     | γυναῖκα         | οὖς       | πόδα        | γόνυ          |
|             | G.     | γυναικός        | ὠτός      | ποδός       | γόνατος       |
|             | D.     | γυναικί         | ὠτί       | ποδί        | γόνατι        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | γυναῖκε         | ὦτε       | πόδε        | γόνατε        |
|             | G.D.   | γυναικοῖν       | ὦτοι      | ποδοῖν      | γονάτοι       |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | γυναῖκες        | ὦτα       | πόδες       | γόνατα        |
|             | A.     | γυναῖκας        | ὦτα       | πόδας       | γόνατα        |
|             | G.     | γυναικῶν        | ὦτων      | ποδῶν       | γονάτων       |
|             | D.     | γυναιξί(ν)      | ὠσί(ν)    | ποσί(ν)     | γόνασι(ν)     |

| <i>stem</i> |        | πυρ, 'fire' | ὕδατ, 'water' | χερ, 'hand' | ἀνερ, m. 'man' |
|-------------|--------|-------------|---------------|-------------|----------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | πῦρ         | ὔδωρ          | χείρ        | ἀνήρ           |
|             | V.     | πῦρ         | ὔδωρ          | χείρ        | ἄνερ           |
|             | A.     | πῦρ         | ὔδωρ          | χείρα       | ἄνδρα          |
|             | G.     | πυρός       | ὔδατος        | χειρός      | ἀνδρός         |
|             | D.     | πυρί        | ὔδατι         | χειρί       | ἀνδρί          |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | None        | None          | χείρε       | ἄνδρε          |
|             | G.D.   | None        | None          | χεροῖν      | ἀνδροῖν        |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | πυρά        | ὔδατα         | χείρες      | ἄνδρες         |
|             | A.     | πυρά        | ὔδατα         | χείρας      | ἄνδρας         |
|             | G.     | πυρῶν       | ὔδάτων        | χειρῶν      | ἀνδρῶν         |
|             | D.     | πυροῖς      | ὔδασι(ν)      | χερσί(ν)    | ἀνδράσι(ν)     |

ADJECTIVES OF THE FIRST AND SECOND DECLENSIONS  
WITH THREE ENDINGS

καλός, 'beautiful'

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.     | καλός     | καλή      | καλόν     |
|       | V.     | καλέ      | καλή      | καλόν     |
|       | A.     | καλόν     | καλήν     | καλόν     |
|       | G.     | καλοῦ     | καλής     | καλοῦ     |
|       | D.     | καλῷ      | καλῇ      | καλῷ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | καλῶ      | καλᾶ      | καλῶ      |
|       | G.D.   | καλοῖν    | καλαῖν    | καλοῖν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | καλοί     | καλαί     | καλά      |
|       | A.     | καλούς    | καλάς     | καλά      |
|       | G.     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     |
|       | D.     | καλοῖς    | καλαῖς    | καλοῖς    |

δίκαιος, 'just'

|       |    | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N. | δίκαιος   | δικαία    | δίκαιον   |
|       | V. | δίκαιε    | δικαία    | δίκαιον   |
|       | A. | δίκαιον   | δικαίαν   | δίκαιον   |
|       | G. | δικαίου   | δικαίας   | δικαίου   |
|       | D. | δικαίῳ    | δικαίᾳ    | δικαίῳ    |

Dual and Plural like καλός.

*Contracted stems*

ἀπλοῦς, 'simple'

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | ἀπλοῦς    | ἀπλῇ      | ἀπλοῦν    |
|       | A.     | ἀπλοῦν    | ἀπλῇν     | ἀπλοῦν    |
|       | G.     | ἀπλοῦ     | ἀπλῆς     | ἀπλοῦ     |
|       | D.     | ἀπλῷ      | ἀπλῇ      | ἀπλῷ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ἀπλῶ      | ἀπλᾶ      | ἀπλῶ      |
|       | G.D.   | ἀπλοῖν    | ἀπλαῖν    | ἀπλοῖν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ἀπλοι     | ἀπλαί     | ἀπλᾶ      |
|       | A.     | ἀπλοῦς    | ἀπλᾶς     | ἀπλᾶ      |
|       | G.     | ἀπλῶν     | ἀπλῶν     | ἀπλῶν     |
|       | D.     | ἀπλοῖς    | ἀπλαῖς    | ἀπλοῖς    |

*ἄργυρος, 'of silver'*

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | ἄργυροῦς  | ἄργυρᾶ    | ἄργυροῦν  |
|       | A.     | ἄργυροῦν  | ἄργυρᾶν   | ἄργυροῦν  |
|       | G.     | ἄργυροῦ   | ἄργυρᾶς   | ἄργυροῦ   |
|       | D.     | ἄργυρῷ    | ἄργυρᾷ    | ἄργυρῷ    |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ἄργυρῶ    | ἄργυρᾶ    | ἄργυρῶ    |
|       | G.D.   | ἄργυροῖν  | ἄργυραῖν  | ἄργυροῖν  |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ἄργυροί   | ἄργυραί   | ἄργυρᾶ    |
|       | A.     | ἄργυροῦς  | ἄργυρᾶς   | ἄργυρᾶ    |
|       | G.     | ἄργυρῶν   | ἄργυρῶν   | ἄργυρῶν   |
|       | D.     | ἄργυροῖς  | ἄργυραῖς  | ἄργυροῖς  |

*Stems in -v, feminine -a*

|       |             | <i>M.</i>    | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>    |
|-------|-------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | ἡδυ          | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδυ, 'sweet' |
| Sing. | N.V.        | ἡδύς         | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδύ          |
|       | A.          | ἡδύν         | ἡδεῖαν    | ἡδύ          |
|       | G.          | ἡδέος        | ἡδεῖας    | ἡδέος        |
|       | D.          | ἡδεῖ (ε-ῖ)   | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδεῖ (ε-ῖ)   |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      | ἡδέε         | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδέε         |
|       | G.D.        | ἡδέοιν       | ἡδεῖαιν   | ἡδέοιν       |
| Plur. | N.V.        | ἡδέις (ε-ες) | ἡδεῖαι    | ἡδέα         |
|       | A.          | ἡδέις (ε-ας) | ἡδεῖας    | ἡδέα         |
|       | G.          | ἡδέων        | ἡδεῖων    | ἡδέων        |
|       | D.          | ἡδέου(ν)     | ἡδεῖαις   | ἡδέου(ν)     |

*Stems in -ν*

|       |             | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>      |
|-------|-------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | μέλαν     | μέλαινα   | μέλαν, 'black' |
| Sing. | N.          | μέλᾱς     | μέλαινα   | μέλαν          |
|       | V.          | μέλαν     | μέλαινα   | μέλαν          |
|       | A.          | μέλανα    | μέλαιναν  | μέλαν          |
|       | G.          | μέλανος   | μελαίνης  | μέλαν-ος       |
|       | D.          | μέλανι    | μελαίνῃ   | μέλαν-ι        |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      | μέλανε    | μελαίνᾱ   | μέλανε         |
|       | G.D.        | μελάνοιν  | μελαίναιν | μελάνοιν       |
| Plur. | N.V.        | μέλανεσ   | μέλαιναι  | μέλανα         |
|       | A.          | μέλανάς   | μελαίνᾱς  | μέλανα         |
|       | G.          | μελάνων   | μελαινῶν  | μελάνων        |
|       | D.          | μέλασι(ν) | μελαίναις | μέλασι(ν)      |

*μέγας, 'great'*

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | μέγας     | μεγάλη    | μέγα      |
|       | A.     | μέγαν     | μεγάλην   | μέγα      |
|       | G.     | μεγάλου   | μεγάλης   | μεγάλου   |
|       | D.     | μεγάλῳ    | μεγάλῃ    | μεγάλῳ    |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | μεγάλῳ    | μεγάλᾱ    | μεγάλῳ    |
|       | G.D.   | μεγάλοιν  | μεγάλαιν  | μεγάλοιν  |
| Plur. | N.V.   | μεγάλοι   | μεγάλαι   | μεγάλα    |
|       | A.     | μεγάλους  | μεγάλᾱς   | μεγάλα    |
|       | G.     | μεγάλων   | μεγάλων   | μεγάλων   |
|       | D.     | μεγάλοις  | μεγάλαις  | μεγάλοις  |

πολύς, 'much'

|            | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. N.V. | πολύς     | πολλή     | πολύ      |
| A.         | πολύν     | πολλήν    | πολύ      |
| G.         | πολλοῦ    | πολλῆς    | πολλοῦ    |
| D.         | πολλῷ     | πολλῇ     | πολλῷ     |

No dual in use.

|            |         |         |         |
|------------|---------|---------|---------|
| Plur. N.V. | πολλοί  | πολλαί  | πολλά   |
| A.         | πολλούς | πολλάς  | πολλά   |
| G.         | πολλῶν  | πολλῶν  | πολλῶν  |
| D.         | πολλοῖς | πολλαῖς | πολλοῖς |

*Stems in -οντ, with Feminines in First Declension*

|             | <i>stem</i> | <i>οντ, 'being'</i> |           |
|-------------|-------------|---------------------|-----------|
|             | <i>M.</i>   | <i>F.</i>           | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing. N.V.  | ὢν          | οὔσα                | ὄν        |
| A.          | ὄντα        | οὔσαν               | ὄν        |
| G.          | ὄντος       | οὔσης               | ὄντος     |
| D.          | ὄντι        | οὔσῃ                | ὄντι      |
| Dual N.V.A. | ὄντε        | οὔσᾱ                | ὄντε      |
| G.D.        | ὄντοιιν     | οὔσαιιν             | ὄντοιιν   |
| Plur. N.V.  | ὄντες       | οὔσαι               | ὄντα      |
| A.          | ὄντας       | οὔσας               | ὄντα      |
| G.          | ὄντων       | οὔσῶν               | ὄντων     |
| D.          | οὔσι(ν)     | οὔσαις              | οὔσι(ν)   |

So λύων (*pres.*), λαβών (*strong aor.*), ἐκών (*adj.* 'willing'),  
 διδούς διδοῦσα διδόν 'giving.'

*Contracted Stems**α-Stems*

|            | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>   |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| Sing. N.V. | τιμῶν     | τιμῶσα    | τιμῶν       |
| A.         | τιμῶντα   | τιμῶσαν   | τιμῶν, etc. |
| Plur. D.   | τιμῶσι(ν) | τιμῶσαις  | τιμῶσι(ν)   |

*ε-Stems*

|            |           |           |             |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| Sing. N.V. | ποιῶν     | ποιούσα   | ποιῶν       |
| A.         | ποιῶντα   | ποιούσαν  | ποιῶν, etc. |
| Plur. D.   | ποιῶσι(ν) | ποιούσαις | ποιῶσι(ν)   |

*ο-Stems*

|            |            |           |              |
|------------|------------|-----------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V. | δηλῶν      | δηλοῦσα   | δηλοῦν       |
| A.         | δηλοῦντα   | δηλοῦσαν  | δηλοῦν, etc. |
| Plur. D.   | δηλοῦσι(ν) | δηλούσαις | δηλοῦσι(ν)   |

*Stems in -εντ**(aor. part. pass.)*

|             | <i>M.</i>  | <i>F.</i>  | <i>N.</i>  |
|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| <i>stem</i> | λυθεντ     | λυθείσα    | λυθεντ     |
| Sing. N.V.  | λυθείς     | λυθείσα    | λυθέν      |
| A.          | λυθέντα    | λυθείσαν   | λυθέν      |
| G.          | λυθέντος   | λυθείσῃς   | λυθέντος   |
| D.          | λυθέντι    | λυθείῃ     | λυθέντι    |
| Dual N.V.A. | λυθέντε    | λυθείσᾱ    | λυθέντε    |
| G.D.        | λυθέντοιν  | λυθείσαιιν | λυθέντοιν  |
| Plur. N.V.  | λυθέντες   | λυθείσαι   | λυθέντα    |
| A.          | λυθέντας   | λυθείσας   | λυθέντα    |
| G.          | λυθέντων   | λυθείσων   | λυθέντων   |
| D.          | λυθείσι(ν) | λυθείσαις  | λυθείσι(ν) |



*Stems in -νντ*

|       |             | <i>M.</i>   | <i>F.</i>  | <i>N.</i>   |
|-------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | δεικννντ    | δεικννσα   | δεικννντ    |
| Sing. | N.V.        | δεικνύς     | δεικνύσα   | δεικνύν     |
|       | A.          | δεικνύντα   | δεικνύσαν  | δεικνύν     |
|       | G.          | δεικνύντος  | δεικνύσης  | δεικνύντος  |
|       | D.          | δεικνύντι   | δεικνύση   | δεικνύντι   |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      | δεικνύντε   | δεικνύσᾱ   | δεικνύντε   |
|       | G.D.        | δεικνύντοιν | δεικνύσαιν | δεικνύντοιν |
| Plur. | N.V.        | δεικνύντες  | δεικνύσαι  | δεικνύντα   |
|       | A.          | δεικνύντας  | δεικνύσᾱς  | δεικνύντα   |
|       | G.          | δεικνύντων  | δεικνύσῶν  | δεικνύντων  |
|       | D.          | δεικνύσι(ν) | δεικνύσαις | δεικνύσι(ν) |

*Stems in -αντ*

(aor. part. act.)

|       |             | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|-------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | λυσαντ    | λυσασα    | λυσαντ    |
| Sing. | N.V.        | λύσᾱς     | λύσᾱσα    | λύσαν     |
|       | A.          | λύσαντα   | λύσᾱσαν   | λύσαν     |
|       | G.          | λύσαντος  | λυσᾶσης   | λύσαντος  |
|       | D.          | λύσαντι   | λυσᾶση    | λύσαντι   |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      | λύσαντε   | λυσᾶσᾱ    | λύσαντε   |
|       | G.D.        | λυσάντοιν | λυσᾶσαιν  | λυσάντοιν |
| Plur. | N.V.        | λύσαντες  | λύσᾱσαι   | λύσαντα   |
|       | A.          | λύσαντας  | λυσᾶσᾱς   | λύσαντα   |
|       | G.          | λυσάντων  | λυσᾶσῶν   | λυσάντων  |
|       | D.          | λύσᾱσι(ν) | λυσᾶσαις  | λύσᾱσι(ν) |

So all Participles ending in -as, as ἰστάς, βας, and πᾶς 'all' (with ἄπας, σύμπας, πρόπας).

*Stems in -οτ*

|       |             | <i>M.</i>   | <i>F.</i>    | <i>N.</i>   |
|-------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | λελυκοτ     | λελυκυια     | λελυκοτ     |
| Sing. | N.V.        | λελυκώς     | λελυκυνῖα    | λελυκός     |
|       | A.          | λελυκότα    | λελυκυνῖαν   | λελυκός     |
|       | G.          | λελυκότος   | λελυκυνῖας   | λελυκότος   |
|       | D.          | λελυκότι    | λελυκυνῖᾱ    | λελυκότι    |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      | λελυκότε    | λελυκυνῖᾱ    | λελυκότε    |
|       | G.D.        | λελυκότοιιν | λελυκυνῖαιιν | λελυκότοιιν |
| Plur. | N.V.        | λελυκότες   | λελυκυνῖαι   | λελυκότα    |
|       | A.          | λελυκότας   | λελυκυνῖας   | λελυκότα    |
|       | G.          | λελυκότων   | λελυκυνῖῶν   | λελυκότων   |
|       | D.          | λελυκόσι(ν) | λελυκυνῖαις  | λελυκόσι(ν) |

So all perfect participles active.

## ADJECTIVES OF TWO TERMINATIONS

*Stems in -ς*

|       |             | <i>εὐγενης, 'well-born'</i> |           |
|-------|-------------|-----------------------------|-----------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | <i>M. F.</i>                | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing. | N.          | εὐγενής                     | εὐγενές   |
|       | V.          | εὐγενές                     | εὐγενές   |
|       | A.          | εὐγενῇ                      | εὐγενές   |
|       | G.          |                             | εὐγενοῦς  |
|       | D.          |                             | εὐγενεῖ   |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      |                             | εὐγενεῖ   |
|       | G.D.        |                             | εὐγενοῦν  |
| Plur. | N.V.        | εὐγενεῖς                    | εὐγενῇ    |
|       | A.          | εὐγενεῖς                    | εὐγενῇ    |
|       | G.          |                             | εὐγενῶν   |
|       | D.          |                             | εὐγενέσι  |

*Stems in -ν*

| <i>stem</i> |        | σωφρον, 'temperate' |           |
|-------------|--------|---------------------|-----------|
|             |        | <i>M. F.</i>        | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.       | N.     | σώφρων              | σῶφρον    |
|             | V.     | σῶφρον              | σῶφρον    |
|             | A.     | σώφρονα             | σῶφρον    |
|             | G.     |                     | σώφρονος  |
|             | D.     |                     | σώφρονι   |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | σώφρονε             |           |
|             | G.D.   | σωφρόνοι            |           |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | σώφρονες            | σώφρονα   |
|             | A.     | σώφρονας            | σώφρονα   |
|             | G.     |                     | σωφρόνων  |
|             | D.     |                     | σώφροσι   |

*Comparatives*

| <i>stem</i> |        | μείζον, 'greater'   |                  |
|-------------|--------|---------------------|------------------|
|             |        | <i>M. F.</i>        | <i>N.</i>        |
| Sing.       | N.V.   | μείζων              | μείζον           |
|             | A.     | μείζονα or μείζω    | μείζον           |
|             | G.     |                     | μείζονος         |
|             | D.     |                     | μείζονι          |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | μείζονε             |                  |
|             | G.D.   | μειζόνου            |                  |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | μείζονες or μείζους | μείζονα or μείζω |
|             | A.     | μείζονας or μείζους | μείζονα or μείζω |
|             | G.     |                     | μειζόνων         |
|             | D.     |                     | μείζουσι(ν)      |

## Vowel Stems

| stem  |        | εὐνοο  |        | ιλεω  |       |
|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|
|       |        | M. F.  | N.     | M. F. | N.    |
| Sing. | N.V.   | εὐνοῦς | εὐνοῦν | ἱλεῶς | ἱλεῶν |
|       | A.     |        | εὐνοῦν |       | ἱλεῶν |
|       | G.     |        | εὐνοῦ  |       | ἱλεῶ  |
|       | D.     |        | εὐνῷ   |       | ἱλεῷ  |
| Dual  | N.V.A. |        | εὐνω   |       | ἱλεῶ  |
|       | G.D.   |        | εὐνοιν |       | ἱλεφν |
| Plur. | N.V.   | εὐνοὶ  | εὐνοα  | ἱλεῷ  | ἱλεα  |
|       | A.     | εὐνοῦς | εὐνοα  | ἱλεῶς | ἱλεα  |
|       | G.     |        | εὐνων  |       | ἱλεων |
|       | D.     |        | εὐνοῖς |       | ἱλεψς |

N.B.—Compound adjectives in -os, with a few exceptions, have two terminations only; and so have a few which are not compounds.

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES

1. Add to the stem -τερος for comparative, -τατος for superlative.

o-stems lengthen the vowel to -ω, if the preceding syllable be light (i.e. the vowel short by nature and followed by one consonant).

|               |             |             |
|---------------|-------------|-------------|
| μικρός, small | μικρότερος  | μικρότατος  |
| σοφός, wise   | σοφώτερος   | σοφώτατος   |
| πρεσβύς, old  | πρεσβύτερος | πρεσβύτατος |
| ἀληθής, true  | ἀληθέστερος | ἀληθέστατος |

2. Stems in -ον, with a few others, add -εστερος, -εστατος.

|                |                  |               |
|----------------|------------------|---------------|
| εὐφρων, kindly | εὐφρονέστερος    | εὐφρονέστατος |
| εὐνους, kindly | εὐνούστερος      | εὐνούστατος   |
|                | (for εὐνοεστερος | εὐνοεστατος)  |

3. Drop the final stem-vowel, and add -ιων, -ιστος.

|              |                      |          |
|--------------|----------------------|----------|
| ἡδύς, sweet  | ἡδίων                | ἡδιστος  |
| μέγας, great | μείζων (for μεγαίων) | μέγιστος |
| ταχύς, swift | θάττων (for ταχιών)  | τάχιστος |

*Irregular Comparison*

|                  |               |           |
|------------------|---------------|-----------|
| αἰσχρός, ugly    | αἰσχίων       | αἰσχιστος |
| ἐχθρός, hateful  | ἐχθίων        | ἐχθιστος  |
| κακός, bad       | κακίων        | κάκιστος  |
|                  | χείρων        | χείριστος |
| καλός, beautiful | καλλίων       | κάλλιστος |
| ὀλίγος, little   | ῥῆττων        | ὀλίγιστος |
| few              | ἐλάττων       | ἐλάχιστος |
| πολύς, much      | πλείων, πλέων | πλείστος  |
| ῥάδιος, easy     | ῥάων          | ῥᾶστος    |
| φίλος, dear      | φίλτερος      | φίλτατος  |

## ADVERBS

Adverbs may be formed from adjectives by substituting -ως for the last syllable of the genitive singular masculine :—

|        | <i>Gen.</i> | <i>Adv.</i> |
|--------|-------------|-------------|
| σοφός  | σοφοῦ       | σοφῶς       |
| σώφρων | σώφρονος    | σωφρόνως    |
| μέγας  | μεγάλου     | μεγάλως     |

For comparison, use the singular comparative and the plural superlative neuter :—

|       |           |          |
|-------|-----------|----------|
| σοφῶς | σοφώτερον | σοφώτατα |
|-------|-----------|----------|

But adverbs in -ω keep -ω : ἄνω, ἀνωτέρω, ἀνωτάτω

*Irregular Adverbs*

|            |         |         |
|------------|---------|---------|
| μάλα, much | μᾶλλον  | μάλιστα |
| εὖ, well   | ἄμεινον | ἄριστα  |

## PERSONAL PRONOUNS

| <i>First Person, 'I'</i> |              | <i>Second Person, 'thou'</i> | <i>Third Person, 'he,' etc.</i> |           |           |
|--------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|                          |              |                              | <i>M.</i>                       | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
| S.                       | N.(V.) ἐγώ   | σύ                           | —                               | —         | —         |
|                          | A. ἐμέ, με   | σέ                           | αὐτόν                           | αὐτήν     | αὐτό      |
|                          | G. ἐμοῦ, μου | σοῦ                          | αὐτοῦ                           | αὐτῆς     | αὐτοῦ     |
|                          | D. ἐμοί, μοι | σοί                          | αὐτῷ                            | αὐτῇ      | αὐτῷ      |
| D.                       | N.(V.) A. νώ | σφώ                          | αὐτώ                            | αὐτά      | αὐτώ      |
|                          | G.D. νῶν     | σφῶν                         | αὐτοῖν                          | αὐταῖν    | αὐτοῖν    |
| P.                       | N.(V.) ἡμεῖς | ὕμεῖς                        | —                               | —         | —         |
|                          | A. ἡμᾶς      | ὕμᾶς                         | αὐτούς                          | αὐτάς     | αὐτά      |
|                          | G. ἡμῶν      | ὕμῶν                         | αὐτῶν                           | αὐτῶν     | αὐτῶν     |
|                          | D. ἡμῖν      | ὕμῖν                         | αὐτοῖς                          | αὐταῖς    | αὐτοῖς    |

The nominative of the third person, when necessary, is generally supplied by ὁ μέν or ὁ δέ.

## REFLEXIVES

|                  |      | <i>Sing.</i>   | <i>Plur.</i>      |
|------------------|------|----------------|-------------------|
| 1st Pers.        |      |                |                   |
| S. Myself        | { A. | ἐμαντόν -ήν    | ἡμᾶς αὐτούς -άς   |
| P. Ourselves     | { G. | ἐμαντοῦ -ῆς    | ἡμῶν αὐτῶν        |
|                  | { D. | ἐμαντῷ -ῇ      | ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς -αῖς  |
| 2nd Pers.        |      |                |                   |
| S. Thyself       | { A. | σεαντόν -ήν    | ὕμᾶς αὐτούς -άς   |
| P. Yourselves    | { G. | σεαντοῦ -ῆς    | ὕμῶν αὐτῶν        |
|                  | { D. | σεαντῷ -ῇ      | ὕμῖν αὐτοῖς -αῖς  |
| 3rd Pers.        |      |                |                   |
| S. Himself, etc. | { A. | ἐαυτόν -ήν -ό  | ἐαυτούς -άς -ά    |
| P. Themselves    | { G. | ἐαυτοῦ -ῆς -οῦ | ἐαυτῶν -ῶν -ῶν    |
|                  | { D. | ἐαυτῷ -ῇ -ῷ    | ἐαυτοῖς -αῖς -οῖς |
|                  |      |                | or σφᾶς αὐτούς    |
|                  |      |                | σφῶν αὐτῶν        |
|                  |      |                | σφισὶν αὐτοῖς     |

## DEMONSTRATIVES

οὗτος, 'this'

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | οὗτος     | αὕτη        | τοῦτο     |
|       | A.   | τούτον    | ταύτην      | τοῦτο     |
|       | G.   | τούτου    | ταύτης      | τούτου    |
|       | D.   | τούτῳ     | ταύτῃ       | τούτῳ     |
| Dual  | N.A. | τούτω     | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | τούτοιιν  |             |           |
| Plur. | N.   | οὗτοι     | αὗται       | ταῦτα     |
|       | A.   | τούτους   | ταύτας      | ταῦτα     |
|       | G.   | τούτων    | τούτων      | τούτων    |
|       | D.   | τούτοις   | ταύταις     | τούτοις   |

ὅδε, 'this' (here)

Declined like the article (ὁ, ἡ, τό) with the suffix δε.

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | ὅδε       | ἥδε         | τόδε      |
|       | A.   | τόνδε     | τήνδε       | τόδε      |
|       | G.   | τοῦδε     | τῆσδε       | τοῦδε     |
|       | D.   | τῷδε      | τῇδε        | τῷδε      |
| Dual  | N.A. | τῶδε      | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | τοῖνδε    |             |           |
| Plur. | N.   | οἷδε      | αἷδε        | τάδε      |
|       | A.   | τούσδε    | τάσδε       | τάδε      |
|       | G.   | τῶνδε     | τῶνδε       | τῶνδε     |
|       | D.   | τοῖσδε    | ταῖσδε      | τοῖσδε    |

## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

ἐκεῖνος, 'that' (yonder) = Latin *ille*

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | ἐκεῖνος   | ἐκείνη      | ἐκεῖνο    |
|       | A.   | ἐκεῖνον   | ἐκείνην     | ἐκεῖνο    |
|       | G.   | ἐκεῖνου   | ἐκείνης     | ἐκεῖνου   |
|       | D.   | ἐκείνῳ    | ἐκείνῃ      | ἐκείνῳ    |
| Dual  | N.A. | ἐκείνω    | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | ἐκείνοιν  |             |           |
| Plur. | N.   | ἐκεῖνοι   | ἐκείναι     | ἐκείνα    |
|       | A.   | ἐκείνους  | ἐκείνας     | ἐκείνα    |
|       | G.   | ἐκείνων   | ἐκείνων     | ἐκείνων   |
|       | D.   | ἐκείνοις  | ἐκείναις    | ἐκείνοις  |

ὁ αὐτός, 'the same'

|       |                    |                  |                    |
|-------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| S. N. | ὁ αὐτός = αὐτός    | ἡ αὐτή = αὐτή    | τὸ αὐτό = ταὐτό†   |
| A.    | τὸν αὐτόν          | τὴν αὐτήν        | τὸ αὐτό = ταὐτό†   |
| G.    | τοῦ αὐτοῦ = ταὐτοῦ | τῆς αὐτῆς        | τοῦ αὐτοῦ = ταὐτο† |
| D.    | τῷ αὐτῷ = ταὐτῷ    | τῇ αὐτῇ = ταὐτῇ  | τῷ αὐτῷ = ταὐτῷ    |
| P. N. | οἱ αὐτοί = αὐτοί   | αἱ αὐταί = αὐταί | τὰ αὐτά = ταὐτά    |
| A.    | τοὺς αὐτούς        | τὰς αὐτάς        | τὰ αὐτά = ταὐτά    |
| G.    | τῶν αὐτῶν          | τῶν αὐτῶν        | τῶν αὐτῶν          |
| D.    | τοῖς αὐτοῖς        | ταῖς αὐταῖς      | τοῖς αὐτοῖς        |

† Or ταὐτόν.

## THE RELATIVE PRONOUN

ὅς, 'who,' 'which'

|       |      |     |             |     |
|-------|------|-----|-------------|-----|
| Sing. | N.   | ὅς  | ἥ           | ὃ   |
|       | A.   | ὃν  | ἥν          | ὃ   |
|       | G.   | οὗ  | ἥς          | οὗ  |
|       | D.   | ὃῖ  | ἥῃ          | ὃῖ  |
| Dual  | N.A. | ὃῖ  | all genders |     |
|       | G.D. | οἷν |             |     |
| Plur. | N.   | οἷ  | αἷ          | ἃ   |
|       | A.   | οὓς | αἷς         | ἃ   |
|       | G.   | οῖν | οῖν         | οῖν |
|       | D.   | οῖς | αἷς         | οῖς |



| INTERROGATIVE |      |              |           | INDEFINITE |              |                |  |
|---------------|------|--------------|-----------|------------|--------------|----------------|--|
|               |      | <i>M. F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |            | <i>M. F.</i> | <i>N.</i>      |  |
| Sing.         | N.   | τίς          | τί        |            | τις          | τι             |  |
|               | A.   | τίνα         | τί        |            | τινά         | τι             |  |
|               | G.   | τίνος        | οἱ τοῦ    |            | τινός        | οἱ τοῦ         |  |
|               | D.   | τίνι         | οἱ τῷ     |            | τινί         | οἱ τῷ          |  |
| Dual          | N.A. | τίνε         |           |            | τινέ         |                |  |
|               | G.D. | τίνοιν       |           |            | τινοῖν       |                |  |
| Plur.         | N.   | τίνες        | τίνα      |            | τινές        | τινά (οἱ ἅπτα) |  |
|               | A.   | τίνας        | τίνα      |            | τινάς        | τινά (οἱ ἅπτα) |  |
|               | G.   | τίνων        |           |            | τινῶν        |                |  |
|               | D.   | τίσι(ν)      |           |            | τίσι(ν)      |                |  |

## INDIRECT INTERROGATIVE

|       |      | <i>M.</i>         | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i>         |
|-------|------|-------------------|-------------|-------------------|
| Sing. | N.   | ὅστις             | ἥτις        | ὅ τι              |
|       | A.   | ὅντινα            | ἥντινα      | ὅ τι              |
|       | G.   | (οὐδτινος) ὅτου   | ἥστινος     | (οὐδτινος) ὅτου   |
|       | D.   | (ὧτινι) ὅτῳ       | ἥτινι       | (ὧτινι) ὅτῳ       |
| Dual  | N.A. | ὧτινε             | all genders |                   |
|       | G.D. | ὧτοιῖν            |             |                   |
| Plur. | N.   | οἷτινες           | αἷτινες     | ἅπτα              |
|       | A.   | οὗστινας          | αἷστινας    | ἅπτα              |
|       | G.   | (ὧντινων) ὅτων    | all genders |                   |
|       | D.   | (οἷστωι(ν)) ὅτοις |             |                   |
|       |      |                   | αἷστωι(ν)   | (οἷστωι(ν)) ὅτοις |

*Reciprocal.*—The Reciprocal Pronoun ἀλλήλω, ‘one another,’ or ‘each other.’

|          | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Dual A.  | ἀλλήλω    | ἀλλήλω    | ἀλλήλω    |
| G.D.     | ἀλλήλοις  | ἀλλήλοις  | ἀλλήλοις  |
| Plur. A. | ἀλλήλους  | ἀλλήλας   | ἀλλήλα    |
| G.       | ἀλλήλων   | ἀλλήλων   | ἀλλήλων   |
| D.       | ἀλλήλοις  | ἀλλήλαις  | ἀλλήλοις  |

### PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

| <i>Interrogative</i>                                                    | <i>Indefinite</i>                        | <i>Relative and Indirect Inter.</i>                 | <i>Demonstrative</i>                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| τίς; ‘who?’ <i>quis?</i>                                                | τις, ‘some one,’ ‘any’: <i>quis.</i>     | ὅς, ὅστις, ‘who’: <i>quí.</i>                       | ὅδε, οὗτος, ‘this’: <i>hic.</i>                                   |
| πότερος; ‘which of two?’ <i>uter?</i>                                   | ποτερός, ‘one of two’: <i>alteruter.</i> | ὁπότερος, ‘which of two’: <i>uter.</i>              | ἕτερος, ‘the one or other’: <i>alter.</i>                         |
| ποῖος; ‘of what kind?’ <i>qualis?</i>                                   | ποιός, ‘of somekind.’                    | οἷος, ὁποῖος, ‘of which kind,’ ‘as’: <i>qualis.</i> | τοῖος, τοιόσδε, τοιούτος, ‘such,’ ‘of such a kind’: <i>talis.</i> |
| πόσος; ‘how great?’ <i>quantus?</i> <i>pl.</i> ‘how many?’ <i>quot?</i> | ποσός, ‘of some size’                    | ὅσος, ὁπόσος, ‘how great,’ ‘as’: <i>quantus.</i>    | τόσος, τοσόςδε, τοσοῦτος, ‘so great’: <i>tantus, tot.</i>         |

## PRONOMINAL ADVERBS

| <i>Interrogative</i>             | <i>Indefinite</i>                                         | <i>Relative and Indirect Inter.</i>                           | <i>Demonstrative</i>                                                         |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ποῦ; 'where?'<br><i>ubi?</i>     | που, 'some-<br>where':<br><i>alicubi.</i>                 | οὗ, ὅπου, 'where':<br><i>ubi.</i>                             | ἐνθάδε, 'here.'<br>ἐκεῖ<br>ἐνταῦθα } 'there.'                                |
| ποῖ; 'whither?'                  | ποῖ, 'some<br>whither,'<br>'to some<br>place.'            | οἷ, ὅποι, 'whither.'                                          | δεῦρο, 'hither.'<br>ἐκείσε } 'thither.'<br>ἐνταυθοῖ }                        |
| πόθεν; 'whence?'<br><i>unde?</i> | ποθέν, 'from<br>s o m e<br>place': <i>ali-<br/>cunde.</i> | ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν, 'whence':<br><i>unde.</i>                       | ἐνθένδε, 'hence.'<br>ἐκεῖθεν } 'thence':<br>ἐντεῦθεν }<br><i>hinc, inde.</i> |
| πῶς; 'how?'                      | πως, 'some-<br>how,' 'in<br>some way.'                    | ὡς, ὅπως, 'in which<br>way,' 'as.'                            | ὥδε, οὕτως, 'thus.'                                                          |
| πότε; 'when?'                    | ποτέ, 'once,'<br>'at some<br>time.'                       | ότε, ὁπότε, 'when.'                                           | τότε, 'then.'                                                                |
| πῇ; 'how?' 'in<br>what way?'     | πῇ, 'in some<br>way.'                                     | ἣ, ὅπῃ, 'in<br>w h i c h<br>way,' 'as.'                       | τῇδε, ταύτῃ, 'in<br>this way,' 'thus.'                                       |
| πηνίκα; 'at what<br>time?'       |                                                           | ἡνίκα, ὅπῃ-<br>νίκα, 'at<br>w h i c h<br>t i m e,'<br>'when.' | τηνικάδε, τηνικαῦτα,<br>'at that time.'                                      |

## NUMERALS

|     | <i>Cardinals</i>   | <i>Ordinals</i>    | <i>Adverbs</i>     |
|-----|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1   | εἷς, μία, ἓν       | πρῶτος, -η, -ον    | ἅπαξ               |
| 2   | δύο                | δεύτερος           | δίς                |
| 3   | τρεις, τρία        | τρίτος             | τρίς               |
| 4   | τέτταρες, -α       | τέταρτος           | τετράκις           |
| 5   | πέντε              | πέμπτος            | πεντάκις           |
| 6   | ἕξ                 | ἕκτος              | ἑξάκις             |
| 7   | ἐπτά               | ἑβδομος            | ἐπτάκις            |
| 8   | ὀκτώ               | ὀγδοος             | ὀκτάκις            |
| 9   | ἐννέα              | ἐνατος             | ἐνάκις             |
| 10  | δέκα               | δέκατος            | δεκάκις            |
| 11  | ἐνδεκα             | ἐνδέκατος          | ἐνδεκάκις          |
| 12  | δώδεκα             | δωδέκατος          | δωδεκάκις          |
| 13  | τρεις καὶ δέκα     | τρισκαιδέκατος     | τρισκαιδεκάκις     |
| 14  | τέτταρες καὶ δέκα  | τετταρεσκαιδέκατος | τετταρεσκαιδεκάκις |
| 15  | πεντεκαίδεκα       | πεντεκαιδέκατος    | πεντεκαιδεκάκις    |
| 16  | ἑκκαίδεκα          | ἑκκαιδέκατος       | ἑκκαιδεκάκις       |
| 17  | ἐπτακαίδεκα        | ἐπτακαιδέκατος     | ἐπτακαιδεκάκις     |
| 18  | ὀκτωκαίδεκα        | ὀκτωκαιδέκατος     | ὀκτωκαιδεκάκις     |
| 19  | ἐννεακαίδεκα       | ἐννεακαιδέκατος    | ἐννεακαιδεκάκις    |
| 20  | εἴκοσι(ν)          | εἰκοστός           | εἰκοσάκις          |
| 30  | τριᾶκοντα          | τριᾶκοστός         | τριᾶκοντάκις       |
| 40  | τετταράκοντα       | τετταράκοστός      | τετταράκοντάκις    |
| 50  | πεντήκοντα         | πεντηκοστός        | πεντηκοντάκις      |
| 60  | ἑξήκοντα           | ἑξηκοστός          | ἑξηκοντάκις        |
| 70  | ἑβδομήκοντα        | ἑβδομηκοστός       | ἑβδομηκοντάκις     |
| 80  | ὀγδοήκοντα         | ὀγδοηκοστός        | ὀγδοηκοντάκις      |
| 90  | ἐνενήκοντα         | ἐνενηκοστός        | ἐνενηκοντάκις      |
| 100 | ἑκατόν             | ἑκατοστός          | ἑκατοντάκις        |
| 200 | διακόσιοι, -αι, -α | διακοσιοστός       | διακοσιάκις        |
| 300 | τριᾶκόσιοι         | τριᾶκοσιοστός      | τριᾶκοσιάκις       |
| 400 | τετράκόσιοι        | τετράκοσιοστός     | τετράκοσιάκις      |
| 500 | πεντᾶκόσιοι        | πεντακοσιοστός     | πεντακοσιάκις      |
| 600 | ἑξακόσιοι          | ἑξακοσιοστός       | ἑξακοσιάκις        |
| 700 | ἐπτάκόσιοι         | ἐπτακοσιοστός      | ἐπτακοσιάκις       |
| 800 | ὀκτᾶκόσιοι         | ὀκτακοσιοστός      | ὀκτακοσιάκις       |

|        | <i>Cardinals</i> | <i>Ordinals</i> | <i>Adverbs</i> |
|--------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 900    | ἐνακόσιοι        | ἐνακοσιοστός    | ἐνακοσιάκισ    |
| 1,000  | χίλιοι           | χιλιοστός       | χιλιάκισ       |
| 2,000  | δισχίλιοι        | δισχιλιοστός    | δισχιλιάκισ    |
| 10,000 | μύριοι           | μῦριοστός       | μυριάκισ       |
| 20,000 | δισμύριοι        | δισμῦριοστός    | δισμυριάκισ    |

The Cardinals from *one* to *four* are declined, and from 200 upwards.

|    | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |            |
|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|
| N. | εἷς       | μία       | ἓν        | δύο, 'two' |
| A. | ἓνα       | μίαν      | ἓν        | N.A. δύο   |
| G. | ένός      | μιᾶς      | ένός      | G.D. δυοῖν |
| D. | ένί       | μιᾷ       | ένί       |            |

| τρεις, 'three' |             |           | τέτταρες, 'four' |              |
|----------------|-------------|-----------|------------------|--------------|
|                | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> | <i>M.F.</i>      | <i>N.</i>    |
| N.             | τρεις       | τρία      | τέτταρες         | τέτταρα      |
| A.             | τρεις       | τρία      | τέτταρας         | τέτταρα      |
| G.             |             | τριῶν     |                  | τεττάρων     |
| D.             |             | τρισί (ν) |                  | τεττάρσι (ν) |

The interrogative of the Ordinals is πόστος, -η, -ον = *quotus* ?

| TENSE.         | Num.<br>Pers. | INDICATIVE.     |                    | IMPERATIVE.  |
|----------------|---------------|-----------------|--------------------|--------------|
|                |               | <i>Present.</i> | <i>Imperfect.</i>  |              |
| PRESENT        | S. 1.         | λῦ-ω            | ἔ-λῦ-ον            | λῦ-ε         |
|                | 2.            | λῦ-εις          | ἔ-λῦ-ες            |              |
|                | 3.            | λῦ-ει           | ἔ-λῦ-ε(ν)          | λῦ-έτω       |
| IMPERFECT      | D. 2.         | λῦ-ετον         | ἐ-λῦ-ετον          | λῦ-ετον      |
|                | 3.            | λῦ-ετον         | ἐ-λῦ-έτην          | λῦ-έτων      |
| Stem λῦ.       | P. 1.         | λῦ-ομεν         | ἐ-λῦ-ομεν          |              |
|                | 2.            | λῦ-ετε          | ἐ-λῦ-ετε           | λῦ-ε-τε      |
|                | 3.            | λῦ-ουσι(ν)      | ἐ-λῦ-ον            | λῦ-όντων     |
|                |               |                 |                    |              |
| FUTURE         | S. 1.         | λῦ-σω           |                    |              |
|                | 2.            | λῦ-σεις         |                    |              |
|                | 3.            | λῦ-σει          |                    |              |
| Stem λῦσ.      | D. 2.         | λῦ-σετον        |                    |              |
|                | 3.            | λῦ-σετον        |                    |              |
|                | P. 1.         | λῦ-σομεν        |                    |              |
|                | 2.            | λῦ-σετε         |                    |              |
|                | 3.            | λῦ-σουσι(ν)     |                    |              |
|                |               |                 |                    |              |
| WEAK<br>AORIST | S. 1.         |                 | ἔ-λῦ-σα            |              |
|                | 2.            |                 | ἔ-λῦ-σας           | λῦ-σον       |
|                | 3.            |                 | ἔ-λῦ-σε(ν)         | λῦ-σάτω      |
| Stem λῦσα.     | D. 2.         |                 | ἐ-λῦ-σατον         | λῦ-σατον     |
|                | 3.            |                 | ἐ-λῦ-σάτην         | λῦ-σάτων     |
|                | P. 1.         |                 | ἐ-λῦ-σαμεν         |              |
|                | 2.            |                 | ἐ-λῦ-σατε          | λῦ-σατε      |
|                | 3.            |                 | ἐ-λῦ-σαν           | λῦ-σάντων    |
|                |               |                 |                    |              |
|                |               | <i>Perfect.</i> | <i>Pluperfect.</i> |              |
| WEAK PERF.     | S. 1.         | λέ-λῦ-κα        | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κη         |              |
|                | 2.            | λέ-λῦ-κας       | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κης        | λέ-λυ-κε     |
|                | 3.            | λέ-λῦ-κε(ν)     | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κει        | λε-λῦ-κέτω   |
| PLUPERFECT     | D. 2.         | λε-λῦ-κατον     | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κειτον     | λε-λῦ-κετον  |
|                | 3.            | λε-λῦ-κατον     | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κέιτην     | λε-λῦ-κέτων  |
| Stem λελῦκ.    | P. 1.         | λε-λῦ-καμεν     | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κειμεν     |              |
|                | 2.            | λε-λῦ-κατε      | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κειτε      | λε-λῦ-κετε   |
|                | 3.            | λε-λῦ-κᾶσι(ν)   | ἐ-λε-λῦ-κεισαν }   | λε-λῦ-κόντων |

The Strong or Second Aorist, when found, is like the Imperfect: ἔλιπον, -ες, etc. Imper. λίπε, Subj. λίπω, Opt. λίποιμι, Inf. λιπεῖν, Part. λιπών.

| SUBJUNCTIVE.                                                                                                                                  | OPTATIVE                                                                                                                                                 | VERB INFINITIVE.                      |                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| λύ-ω<br>λύ-ῃς<br>λύ-ῃ<br>λύ-ητον<br>λύ-ητον<br>λύ-ωμεν<br>λύ-ητε<br>λύ-ωσι(ν)                                                                 | λύ-οιμι<br>λύ-οις<br>λύ-οι<br>λύ-οιτον<br>λύ-οίτην<br>λύ-οιμεν<br>λύ-οιτε<br>λύ-οιεν                                                                     | <i>Subst. (Infinitive.)</i><br>λύ-ειν | <i>Adj. (Participle).</i><br>M. λύ-ων<br>F. λύ-ουσα<br>N. λύ-ον<br><br>Stem λῡοντ |
|                                                                                                                                               | λύ-σοιμι<br>λύ-σοις<br>λύ-σοι<br>λύ-σοιτον<br>λύ-σοίτην<br>λύ-σοιμεν<br>λύ-σοιτε<br>λύ-σοιεν                                                             | λύ-σειν                               | M. λύ-σων<br>F. λύ-σουσα<br>N. λύ-σον<br><br>Stem λῡσοντ                          |
| λύ-σω<br>λύ-σῃς<br>λύ-σῃ<br>λύ-σητον<br>λύ-σητον<br>λύ-σωμεν<br>λύ-σητε<br>λύ-σωσι(ν)                                                         | λύ-σaiμι<br>λύ-σαις or -σειας<br>λύ-σαι or -σειε(ν)<br>λύ-σαιτον<br>λύ-σαίτην<br>λύ-σαιμεν<br>λύ-σαιτε<br>λύ-σαιεν or -σειαν                             | λύ-σαι                                | M. λύ-σᾶς<br>F. λύ-σᾶσα<br>N. λύ-σαν<br><br>Stem λῡσαντ                           |
| λε-λύ-κω<br>λε-λύ-κῃς<br>λε-λύ-κῃ<br>λε-λύ-κητον<br>λε-λύ-κητον<br>λε-λύ-κωμεν<br>λε-λύ-κητε<br>λε-λύ-κωσι(ν)<br>or<br>λελυκὼς<br>ὦ, ῆς, etc. | λε-λύ-κοιμι<br>λε-λύ-κοις<br>λε-λύ-κοι<br>λε-λύ-κοιτον<br>λε-λύ-κοίτην<br>λε-λύ-κοιμεν<br>λε-λύ-κοιτε<br>λε-λύ-κοιεν<br>or<br>λελυκὼς εἶην,<br>εἶης etc. | λε-λύ-κέναι                           | M. λε-λύ-κῶς<br>F. λε-λύ-κυῖα<br>N. λε-λύ-κός<br><br>Stem λελῡκοτ                 |

| TENSE.                         | Num.<br>Pers. | INDICATIVE.                  |                    | IMPERATIVE. |
|--------------------------------|---------------|------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|
|                                |               | <i>Present.</i> <sup>1</sup> | <i>Imperfect.</i>  |             |
| PRESENT                        | S. 1.         | λύ-ομαι                      | ἐ-λύ-όμην          | ———         |
|                                | 2.            | λύ-ης, -ει                   | ἐ-λύ-ον            | λύ-ον       |
|                                | 3.            | λύ-εται                      | ἐ-λύ-ετο           | λύ-έσθω     |
| IMPERFECT                      | D. 2.         | λύ-εσθον                     | ἐ-λύ-εσθον         | λύ-εσθον    |
|                                | 3.            | λύ-εσθον                     | ἐ-λύ-εσθην         | λύ-έσθων    |
| Stem λῦ.                       | P. 1.         | λύ-όμεθα                     | ἐ-λύ-όμεθα         | ———         |
|                                | 2.            | λύ-εσθε                      | ἐ-λύ-εσθε          | λύ-εσθε     |
|                                | 3.            | λύ-ονται                     | ἐ-λύ-οντο          | λύ-έσθων    |
| WEAK<br>FUT. P.<br>Stem λῦθησ. | S. 1.         | λύ-θήσομαι                   |                    |             |
|                                | 2.            | λύ-θήσῃ, -ει                 |                    |             |
|                                | 3.            | λύ-θήσεται                   |                    |             |
|                                |               | Etc., as Present.            |                    |             |
| WEAK<br>AOR. P.<br>Stem λῦθῃ.  | S. 1.         |                              | ἐ-λύ-θην           | ———         |
|                                | 2.            |                              | ἐ-λύ-θης           | λύ-θῃτι     |
|                                | 3.            |                              | ἐ-λύ-θη            | λύ-θήτω     |
|                                | D. 2.         |                              | ἐ-λύ-θητον         | λύ-θητον    |
|                                | 3.            |                              | ἐ-λύ-θήτην         | λύ-θήτων    |
|                                | P. 1.         |                              | ἐ-λύ-θημεν         | ———         |
|                                | 2.            |                              | ἐ-λύ-θητε          | λύ-θητε     |
|                                | 3.            |                              | ἐ-λύ-θησαν         | λύ-θέντων   |
|                                |               | <i>Perfect.</i>              | <i>Pluperfect.</i> |             |
| PERFECT                        | S. 1.         | λέ-λύ-μαι                    | ἐ-λε-λύ-μην        | ———         |
|                                | 2.            | λέ-λύ-σαι                    | ἐ-λέ-λύ-σο         | λέ-θῦ-σο    |
|                                | 3.            | λέ-λύ-ται                    | ἐ-λέ-λύ-το         | λε-λύ-σθω   |
| PLUPERFECT                     | D. 2.         | λέ-λυ-σθον                   | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθον       | λέ-λυ-σθον  |
|                                | 3.            | λέ-λυ-σθον                   | ἐ-λε-λύ-σθην       | λε-λύ-σθων  |
| Stem λελύ.                     | P. 1.         | λε-λύ-μεθα                   | ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθα       | ———         |
|                                | 2.            | λέ-λυ-σθε                    | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθε        | λέ-λυ-σθε   |
|                                | 3.            | λέ-λυ-νται                   | ἐ-λέ-λυ-ντο        | λε-λύ-σθων  |
| FUTURE<br>PERF.<br>Stem λελύσ. | S. 1.         | λε-λύ-σομαι                  |                    |             |
|                                | 2.            | λε-λύ-σεις, -ῃ               |                    |             |
|                                | 3.            | λε-λύ-σεται                  |                    |             |
|                                |               | Etc. as Present.             |                    |             |

Strong or Second Aorist Middle, ἐλπιόμην, λιποῦ, λίπωμαι, λιποίμην, λιπέσθαι, λιπόμενος.

Passive (late) ἐλπῖην, λίπηθι, λιπῶ, λιπέην, λιπῆναι, λιπέεις.

<sup>1</sup> λύσομαι, etc., is Future Middle.



| SUBJUNCTIVE.                                                                                                                                        | OPTATIVE.                                                                                                                                                    | VERB INFINITIVE.                        |                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| λύ-ωμαι<br>λύ-ῃ<br>λύ-ηται<br>λύ-ησθον<br>λύ-ησθον<br>λύ-όμεθα<br>λύ-ησθε<br>λύ-ωνται                                                               | λύ-οίμην<br>λύ-οιο<br>λύ-οιτο<br>λύ-οισθον<br>λύ-οίσθην<br>λύ-οίμεθα<br>λύ-οισθε<br>λύ-οιντο                                                                 | <i>Subst. (Infinitive.)</i><br>λύ-εσθαι | <i>Adj. (Participle).</i><br>M. λύ-όμενος<br>F. λύ-ομένη<br>N. λύ-όμενον<br><br>Stem λυομενο |
|                                                                                                                                                     | λύ-θησοίμην<br>λύ-θήσοιο<br>λύ-θήσοιτο<br>Etc., as Present.                                                                                                  | λύ-θήσεσθαι                             | M. λύ-θησόμενος<br>F. λύ-θησομένη<br>N. λύ-θησόμενον<br>Stem λυθησομενο                      |
| λύ-θῶ<br>λύ-θῆς<br>λύ-θῇ<br>λύ-θῆτον<br>λύ-θῆτον<br>λύ-θῶμεν<br>λύ-θῆτε<br>λύ-θῶσι(ν)                                                               | λύ-θείην<br>λύ-θείης<br>λύ-θείη<br>λύ-θείτον<br>λύ-θείτην<br>λύ-θείμεν<br>λύ-θείτε<br>λύ-θείεν                                                               | λύ-θῆναι                                | M. λύ-θείς<br>F. λύ-θείσα<br>N. λύ-θέν<br><br>Stem λυθεντ                                    |
| λε-λύ-μένος ᾧ<br>λε-λύ-μένος ᾗς<br>λε-λύ-μένος ᾗ<br>λε-λύ-μένῳ ᾗτον<br>λε-λύ-μένῳ ᾗτον<br>λε-λύ-μένοι ᾧμεν<br>λε-λύ-μένοι ᾗτε<br>λε-λύ-μένοι ᾧσι(ν) | λε-λύ-μένος εἶην<br>λε-λύ-μένος εἶης<br>λε-λύ-μένος εἶη<br>λε-λύ-μένῳ εἶτον<br>λε-λύ-μένῳ εἶτην<br>λε-λύ-μένοι εἶμεν<br>λε-λύ-μένοι εἶτε<br>λε-λύ-μένοι εἶεν | λε-λύ-σθαι                              | M. λε-λύ-μένος<br>F. λε-λύ-μένη<br>N. λε-λύ-μένον<br><br>Stem λελυμενο                       |
|                                                                                                                                                     | λε-λύ-σοίμην<br>λε-λύ-σοιο<br>λε-λύ-σοιτο<br>Etc., as Present.                                                                                               | λε-λύ-σεσθαι                            | M. λε-λύ-σόμενος<br>F. λε-λύ-σομένη<br>N. λε-λυ-σόμενον<br>Stem λελυσομενο                   |
| Verbal Adjectives { λύ-τός, -τή, -τόν, 'able,' or 'fit, to be loosed.'<br>{ λύ-τέος, -τέα, -τέον, 'necessary to be loosed.'                         |                                                                                                                                                              |                                         |                                                                                              |

*Soft Vowel*

| TENSE.                                  | Number.<br>Person.                                    | INDICATIVE.                                              |                                                                                                             | IMPERATIVE.                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| FUTURE<br>MIDDLE<br>Stem λῡσ.           | S. 1.<br>2.<br>3.                                     | λῡ-σομαι<br>λῡ-σῃ, -σει<br>λῡ-σεται<br>Etc., as Present. |                                                                                                             | None.                                                                           |
| WEAK<br>AORIST,<br>MIDDLE<br>Stem λῡσα. | S. 1.<br>2.<br>3.<br>D. 2.<br>3.<br>P. 1.<br>2.<br>3. |                                                          | ἐ-λῡ-σάμην<br>ἐ-λῡ-σω<br>ἐ-λῡ-σατο<br>ἐ-λῡ-σασθον<br>ἐ-λῡ-σάσθην<br>ἐ-λῡ-σάμεθα<br>ἐ-λῡ-σασθε<br>ἐ-λῡ-σαντο | —<br>λῡ-σαι<br>λῡ-σάσθω<br>λῡ-σασθον<br>λῡ-σάσθων<br>—<br>λῡ-σασθε<br>λῡ-σάσθων |

2. *Hard Vowel Stems (α, ε, ο)—contracted*

The rules for contraction are as follow :—

|                    |                                                  |
|--------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| α + ε } becomes α  | ε + long vowel or diphthong is absorbed into it. |
| α + η } becomes α  |                                                  |
| α + ει } becomes α | ο + ε } becomes ου                               |
| α + η } becomes α  | ο + ο } becomes ου                               |
| α + ο } becomes ω  | ο + ου } becomes ω                               |
| α + ου } becomes ω | ο + η } becomes ω                                |
| α + ω } becomes ω  | ο + ω } becomes ω                                |
| α + οι becomes φ   | ο + ει } becomes οι                              |
| ε + ε becomes ει   | ο + η } becomes οι                               |
| ε + ο becomes ου   | ο + οι } becomes οι                              |

*Stems*—continued

| SUBJUNCTIVE.                                                                                                                                          | OPTATIVE.                                                                                                                                                    | VERB INFINITIVE. |                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| None.                                                                                                                                                 | <i>λῦ-σοίμην</i><br><i>λύ-σοιο</i><br><i>λύ-σοιτο</i><br>Etc., as Present.                                                                                   | <i>λύ-σεσθαι</i> | <i>Adj. (Participle).</i><br>M. <i>λῦ-σόμενος</i><br>F. <i>λῦ-σομένη</i><br>N. <i>λῦ-σόμενον</i><br>Stem <i>λυσομενο</i> |
| <i>λύ-σωμαι</i><br><i>λύ-σῃ</i><br><i>λύ-σῃται</i><br><i>λύ-σῃσθον</i><br><i>λύ-σῃσθον</i><br><i>λῦ-σώμεθα</i><br><i>λύ-σῃσθε</i><br><i>λύ-σωνται</i> | <i>λῦ-σαίμην</i><br><i>λύ-σαιο</i><br><i>λύ-σαιτο</i><br><i>λύ-σαισθον</i><br><i>λῦ-σαίσθην</i><br><i>λῦ-σαίμεθα</i><br><i>λύ-σαισθε</i><br><i>λύ-σαιντο</i> | <i>λύ-σασθαι</i> | M. <i>λῦ-σάμενος</i><br>F. <i>λῦ-σαμένη</i><br>N. <i>λῦ-σάμενον</i><br><br>Stem <i>λυσαμενο</i>                          |

## CONTRACTED VERBS

## ACTIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood**Present*

|          |                         |                       |                       |
|----------|-------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing. 1. | <i>τίμ-ῶ</i> , I honour | <i>φιλ-ῶ</i> , I love | <i>δηλ-ῶ</i> , I show |
| 2.       | <i>τίμ-ᾷς</i>           | <i>φιλ-εῖς</i>        | <i>δηλ-οῖς</i>        |
| 3.       | <i>τίμ-ῃ</i>            | <i>φιλ-εῖ</i>         | <i>δηλ-οῖ</i>         |
| Dual 2.  | <i>τίμ-ᾶτον</i>         | <i>φιλ-εῖτον</i>      | <i>δηλ-οὔτον</i>      |
| 3.       | <i>τίμ-ᾶτον</i>         | <i>φιλ-εῖτον</i>      | <i>δηλ-οὔτον</i>      |
| Plur. 1. | <i>τίμ-ῶμεν</i>         | <i>φιλ-οὔμεν</i>      | <i>δηλ-οὔμεν</i>      |
| 2.       | <i>τίμ-ᾶτε</i>          | <i>φιλ-εῖτε</i>       | <i>δηλ-οὔτε</i>       |
| 3.       | <i>τίμ-ῶσι</i>          | <i>φιλ-οὔσι</i>       | <i>δηλ-οὔσι</i>       |

*Imperfect*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ων   | ἐφίλ-ουν   | ἐδήλ-ουν   |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾱς   | ἐφίλ-εις   | ἐδήλ-ους   |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ᾱ    | ἐφίλ-ει    | ἐδήλ-ου    |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾱτον | ἐφίλ-εῖτον | ἐδήλ-οῦτον |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ᾱτην | ἐφίλ-εῖτην | ἐδήλ-ούτην |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ῶμεν | ἐφίλ-οῦμεν | ἐδήλ-οῦμεν |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶτε  | ἐφίλ-εῖτε  | ἐδήλ-οὔτε  |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ων   | ἐφίλ-ουν   | ἐδήλ-ουν   |

*Imperative Mood*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 2. | τίμ-ᾱ     | φίλ-ει     | δήλ-ου     |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶτω   | φιλ-εῖτω   | δηλ-ούτω   |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾱτον  | φιλ-εῖτον  | δηλ-οῦτον  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶτων  | φιλ-εῖτων  | δηλ-ούτων  |
| Plur. | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτε   | φιλ-εῖτε   | δηλ-οὔτε   |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ώντων | φιλ-ούντων | δηλ-ούντων |

*Subjunctive Mood*

|       |    |          |          |          |
|-------|----|----------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 1. | τίμ-ῶ    | φιλ-ῶ    | δηλ-ῶ    |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ᾷς   | φιλ-ῇς   | δηλ-οῖς  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῇ    | φιλ-ῇ    | δηλ-οῖ   |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτον | φιλ-ῇτον | δηλ-ῶτον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶτον | φιλ-ῇτον | δηλ-ῶτον |
| Plur. | 1. | τίμ-ῶμεν | φιλ-ῶμεν | δηλ-ῶμεν |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτε  | φιλ-ῇτε  | δηλ-ῶτε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶσι  | φιλ-ῶσι  | δηλ-ῶσι  |

*Optative Mood*

|       |    |          |           |           |
|-------|----|----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶην  | φιλ-οίην  | δηλ-οίην  |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ῶης  | φιλ-οίης  | δηλ-οίης  |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶη   | φιλ-οίη   | δηλ-οίη   |
| Dual  | 2. | τῖμ-ῶτον | φιλ-οίτον | δηλ-οίτον |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶτην | φιλ-οίτην | δηλ-οίτην |
| Plur. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶμεν | φιλ-οῖμεν | δηλ-οῖμεν |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ῶτε  | φιλ-οῖτε  | δηλ-οῖτε  |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶεν  | φιλ-οῖεν  | δηλ-οῖεν  |

*Infinitive and Participle*

|                         |                |                 |                 |
|-------------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>       | τῖμ-ᾶν         | φιλ-εῖν         | δηλ-οῦν         |
| <i>Pres. Part. Nom.</i> | τῖμ-ῶν         | φιλ-ῶν          | δηλ-ῶν          |
|                         | τῖμ-ῶσα        | φιλ-οῦσα        | δηλ-οῦσα        |
|                         | τῖμ-ῶν         | φιλ-οῦν         | δηλ-οῦν         |
| <i>Acc.</i>             | τῖμ-ῶντα, etc. | φιλ-οῦντα, etc. | δηλ-οῦντα, etc. |

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood**Present*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶμαι  | φιλ-οῦμαι  | δηλ-οῦμαι  |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ᾷ     | φιλ-εῖ     | δηλ-οῖ     |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ᾶται  | φιλ-εῖται  | δηλ-οὔται  |
| Dual  | 2. | τῖμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-εῖσθον | δηλ-οὔσθον |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-εῖσθον | δηλ-οὔσθον |
| Plur. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶμεθα | φιλ-οὔμεθα | δηλ-οὔμεθα |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ᾶσθε  | φιλ-εῖσθε  | δηλ-οὔσθε  |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶνται | φιλ-οῦνται | δηλ-οῦνται |

*Imperfect*

|       |    |            |             |             |
|-------|----|------------|-------------|-------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ώμην  | ἐφιλ-ούμην  | ἐδηλ-ούμην  |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ῶ     | ἐφιλ-οῦ     | ἐδηλ-οῦ     |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ᾶτο   | ἐφιλ-εῖτο   | ἐδηλ-οῦτο   |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶσθον | ἐφιλ-εῖσθον | ἐδηλ-οῦσθον |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ᾶσθην | ἐφιλ-εῖσθην | ἐδηλ-οῦσθην |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ώμεθα | ἐφιλ-ούμεθα | ἐδηλ-ούμεθα |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶσθε  | ἐφιλ-εῖσθε  | ἐδηλ-οῦσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ῶντο  | ἐφιλ-οῦντο  | ἐδηλ-οῦντο  |

*Imperative Mood*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 2. | τίμ-ῶ     | φιλ-οῦ     | δηλ-οῦ     |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθω  | φιλ-εῖσθω  | δηλ-οῦσθω  |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-εῖσθον | δηλ-οῦσθον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθων | φιλ-εῖσθων | δηλ-οῦσθων |
| Plur. | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθε  | φιλ-εῖσθε  | δηλ-οῦσθε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθων | φιλ-εῖσθων | δηλ-οῦσθων |

*Subjunctive Mood*

|       |    |           |           |           |
|-------|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | τίμ-ῶμαι  | φιλ-ῶμαι  | δηλ-ῶμαι  |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ῃ     | φιλ-ῇ     | δηλ-οῖ    |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶται  | φιλ-ῇται  | δηλ-ῶται  |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-ῇσθον | δηλ-ῶσθον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθων | φιλ-ῇσθων | δηλ-ῶσθων |
| Plur. | 1. | τίμ-ώμεθα | φιλ-ώμεθα | δηλ-ώμεθα |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθε  | φιλ-ῇσθε  | δηλ-ῶσθε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶνται | φιλ-ῶνται | δηλ-ῶνται |

*Optative Mood*

|       |              |            |            |
|-------|--------------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 1. τῖμ-ώμην  | φιλ-οίμην  | δηλ-οίμην  |
|       | 2. τῖμ-ωο    | φιλ-οίο    | δηλ-οίο    |
|       | 3. τῖμ-ῶτο   | φιλ-οίτο   | δηλ-οίτο   |
| Dual  | 2. τῖμ-ῶσθον | φιλ-οῖσθον | δηλ-οῖσθον |
|       | 3. τῖμ-ῶσθην | φιλ-οῖσθην | δηλ-οῖσθην |
| Plur. | 1. τῖμ-ώμεθα | φιλ-οίμεθα | δηλ-οίμεθα |
|       | 2. τῖμ-ῶσθε  | φιλ-οῖσθε  | δηλ-οῖσθε  |
|       | 3. τῖμ-ῶντο  | φιλ-οῖντο  | δηλ-οῖντο  |

*Infinitive and Participle*

|                    |            |             |             |
|--------------------|------------|-------------|-------------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>  | τῖμ-ᾶσθαι  | φιλ-εῖσθαι  | δηλ-οὔσθαι  |
| <i>Part. Pres.</i> | τῖμ-ώμενος | φιλ-ούμενος | δηλ-ούμενος |
|                    | τῖμ-ομένη  | φιλ-ουμένη  | δηλ-ουμένη  |
|                    | τῖμ-όμενον | φιλ-ούμενον | δηλ-ούμενον |

The other tenses are uncontracted, like λύω :

|        | <i>Fut.</i> | <i>Aor.</i> | <i>Perf.</i> |
|--------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| τῖμῶ : | τῖμήσω      | ἐτίμησα     | τετίμηκα     |
| φιλῶ : | φιλήσω      | ἐφίλησα     | πεφίληκα     |
| δηλῶ : | δηλώσω      | ἐδήλωσα     | δεδήλωκα     |

3. *Consonant Stems*

Guttural Mutes κ, γ, χ :

|        |       |        |           |           |
|--------|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|
| πλέκω  | πλέξω | ἔπλεξα | πέπλεχα   | πέπλεγμαi |
| πράττω | πράξω | ἔπραξα | πέπραχα   | πέπραγμαi |
|        |       |        | (πέπραγα) |           |

Dental Mutes τ, δ, θ :

|       |       |        |           |           |
|-------|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|
| πείθω | πείσω | ἔπεισα | πέποιθα   | πέπεισμαi |
|       |       |        | (πέπεικα) |           |

Labial Mutes π, β, φ :

|        |       |        |           |
|--------|-------|--------|-----------|
| βλάπτω | βλάψω | ἔβλαψα | βέβλαμμαi |
|--------|-------|--------|-----------|

Liquids and Nasals λ, ρ, μ, ν :

|         |        |         |          |           |
|---------|--------|---------|----------|-----------|
| ἀγγέλλω | ἀγγελῶ | ἡγγεῖλα | ἡγγέλκα  | ἡγγελμαι  |
| φθείρω  | φθερῶ  | ἔφθειρα | ἔφθαρκα  | ἔφθαρμαι  |
| νέμω    | νεμῶ   | ἔνειμα  | νενέμηκα | νενέμημαι |
| κρίνω   | κρινῶ  | ἔκρινα  | κέκρικα  | κέκριμαι  |

In the conjugation :

Labials or Gutturals + s are written ψ (= πs, βs, φs),  
ξ (= κs, γs, χs).

Labials or Gutturals are assimilated to other sounds :

|                     | <i>Labial</i> | <i>Guttural</i> |
|---------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| before θ becoming φ |               | χ               |
| before μ „ μ        |               | γ               |
| before τ „ π        |               | κ               |

Dentals are dropt before σ or κ.

Dentals before other consonants become σ.

Liquids do not change.

Nasals are treated irregularly, and each verb must be learnt by itself.

ν is usually dropt before κ, τ, θ, μ, σ.

### *Perfect Passive*

Inflections of the Perfect Passive of verbs having Guttural, Dental, Liquid, or Nasal Stems, as λέλεγμαι from λεγ- 'say,' πέπεισμαι (for πέπειθμαι) from πιθ- 'persuade,' ἔσπαρμαι from σπερσ- 'sow,' πέφασμαι (for πέφανμαι) from φαν- 'show.'

### *Indicative*

|          |                    |                     |                    |                    |
|----------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. 1. | λέλεγμαι           | πέπεισμαι           | ἔσπαρμαι           | πέφασμαι           |
| 2.       | λέλεξαι            | πέπεισαι            | ἔσπαρσαι           | πέφανσαι           |
| 3.       | λέλεκται           | πέπεισται           | ἔσπαρται           | πέφανται           |
| Dual 2.  | λέλεχθον           | πέπεισθον           | ἔσπαρθον           | πέφανθον           |
| 3.       | λέλεχθον           | πέπεισθον           | ἔσπαρθον           | πέφανθον           |
| Plur. 1. | λελέγμεθα          | πεπείσμεθα          | ἐσπάρμεθα          | πεφάσμεθα          |
| 2.       | λέλεχθε            | πέπεισθε            | ἔσπαρθε            | πέφανθε            |
| 3.       | λελεγμένοι<br>εἰσὶ | πεπεισμένοι<br>εἰσὶ | ἐσπαρμένοι<br>εἰσὶ | πεφασμένοι<br>εἰσὶ |



*Pluperfect*

|       |    |                    |                     |                    |
|-------|----|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐλελέγμην          | ἐπεπείσμην          | ἐπεφάσμην          |
|       | 2. | ἐλέλεξο            | ἐπέπειγο            | ἐπέφανσο           |
|       | 3. | ἐλέλεκτο           | ἐπέπειτο            | ἐπέφαντο           |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐλέλεχθον          | ἐπέπεισθον          | ἐπέφανθον          |
|       | 3. | ἐλέλεχθην          | ἐπεπείσθην          | ἐπεφάνθην          |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐλελέγεμεθα        | ἐπεπείσμεθα         | ἐπεφάσμεθα         |
|       | 2. | ἐλέλεχθε           | ἐπέπεισθε           | ἐπέφανθε           |
|       | 3. | λελεγμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεπεισμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεφασμένοι<br>ἦσαν |

*Imperative*

|       |    |          |           |          |          |
|-------|----|----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 2. | λέλεξο   | πέπεισο   | ἔσπαρσο  | πέφανσο  |
|       | 3. | λελέχθω  | πεπείσθω  | ἐσπάρθω  | πεφάνθω  |
| Dual  | 2. | λέλεχθον | πέπεισθον | ἔσπαρθον | πέφανθον |
|       | 3. | λελέχθων | πεπείσθων | ἐσπάρθων | πεφάνθων |
| Plur. | 2. | λέλεχθε  | πέπεισθε  | ἔσπαρθε  | πέφανθε  |
|       | 3. | λελέχθων | πεπείσθων | ἐσπάρθων | πεφάνθων |

*Infinitive and Participle*

|              |            |             |            |            |
|--------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| <i>Inf.</i>  | λελέχθαι   | πεπείσθαι   | ἐσπάρθαι   | πεφάνθαι   |
| <i>Part.</i> | λελεγμένος | πεπεισμένος | ἐσπαρμένος | πεφασμένος |

Subjunctive and Optative are formed by using the participle with ᾧ and εἶην :

λελεγμένος ᾧ, ᾗς, ᾗ, etc.  
ἐσπαρμένος εἶην, εἶης, εἶη, etc.

TABLE OF THE PARADIGMS OR COGNATE TENSES OF λύω

| TENSES                   |                   | INDICATIVE   | IMPERATIVE | SUBJUNCTIVE | OPTATIVE       | INFINITIVE | PARTICIPLES |
|--------------------------|-------------------|--------------|------------|-------------|----------------|------------|-------------|
| ACTIVE                   | <i>Pres.</i>      | λύω, I loose | λῦε        | λύω         | λύοιμι         | λύειν      | λύων        |
|                          | <i>Imperf.</i>    | ἔλυνον       |            |             |                |            |             |
|                          | <i>Future</i>     | λύσω         |            |             |                |            | λύσων       |
|                          | <i>1st Aor.</i>   | ἔλυσα        | λῦσον      | λύσω        | λύσαιμι        | λύσαι      | λύσας       |
|                          | <i>Perf.</i>      | ἔλυκα        | λέλυκε     | ἔλῳκω       | λελύκοιμι      | λελυκέναι  | λελυκώς     |
| MIDDLE<br>AND<br>PASSIVE | <i>Pres.</i>      | λύομαι       | λύου       | λύωμαι      | λυοίμην        | λύεσθαι    | λύόμενος    |
|                          | <i>Imperf.</i>    | ἐλύόμην      |            |             |                |            |             |
|                          | <i>Future</i>     | λύσομαι      |            |             |                |            | λυσόμενος   |
|                          | <i>1st Aor.</i>   | ἐλυσάμην     | λῦσαι      | λύσωμαι     | λυσάιμην       | λύσασθαι   | λυσάμενος   |
|                          | <i>Perf.</i>      | ἔλεῡμαι      | λέλῃσο     | ἔελυμένος ᾧ | λελυμένος εἴην | λελύσθαι   | λελυμένος   |
| PASSIVE<br>ONLY          | <i>Pluperf.</i>   | ἐλελύμην     |            |             |                |            | λελυσόμενος |
|                          | <i>Fut. Perf.</i> | λελύσομαι    |            |             |                | λελύσεσθαι |             |
|                          | <i>1st Aor.</i>   | ἐλύθην       | λύθητι     | λυθῶ        | λυθήην         | λυθῆναι    | λυθείς      |
|                          | <i>Future</i>     | λυθήσομαι    |            |             | λυθήσοιμην     | λυθήσεσθαι | λυθησόμενος |

## VERBS IN -μι

## ACTIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood**Present*

| <i>Stem στα-</i>     | <i>Stem ἐ-</i> | <i>Stem θε-</i> | <i>Stem δο-</i> |
|----------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| S. 1. ἵστημι, set up | ἔημι, send     | τίθημι, place   | δίδωμι, give    |
| 2. ἵστης             | ἔης            | τίθης           | δίδως           |
| 3. ἵστησι(ν)         | ἔησι(ν)        | τίθησι(ν)       | δίδωσι(ν)       |
| D. 2. ἵσταντο        | ἔετον          | τίθετον         | δίδοτον         |
| 3. ἵσταντο           | ἔετον          | τίθετον         | δίδοτον         |
| P. 1. ἵσταμεν        | ἔμεν           | τίθεμεν         | δίδομεν         |
| 2. ἵστατε            | ἔτε            | τίθετε          | δίδοτε          |
| 3. ἵστασι(ν)         | ἔασι(ν)        | τίθεασι(ν)      | δίδοασι(ν)      |

*Imperfect*

|               |       |          |          |
|---------------|-------|----------|----------|
| S. 1. ἵστην   | ἔην   | ἐτίθην   | ἐδίδουν  |
| 2. ἵστης      | ἔεις  | ἐτίθεις  | ἐδίδους  |
| 3. ἵστη       | ἔει   | ἐτίθει   | ἐδίδου   |
| D. 2. ἵσταντο | ἔετον | ἐτίθετον | ἐδίδοτον |
| 3. ἵσταντην   | ἔετην | ἐτιθέτην | ἐδιδότην |
| P. 1. ἵσταμεν | ἔμεν  | ἐτίθεμεν | ἐδίδομεν |
| 2. ἵστατε     | ἔτε   | ἐτίθετε  | ἐδίδοτε  |
| 3. ἵστασαν    | ἔσαν  | ἐτίθεσαν | ἐδίδοσαν |

*Aorist*

|                      |         |          |                     |
|----------------------|---------|----------|---------------------|
| S. 1. ἔστην, I stood | ἦκα     | ἔθηκα    | ἔδωκα               |
| 2. ἔστης             | ἦκας    | ἔθηκας   | ἔδωκας              |
| 3. ἔστη              | ἦκε(ν)  | ἔθηκε(ν) | ἔδωκε(ν)            |
| D. 2. ἔστητον        | εἶτον   | ἔθετον   | ἔδοτον              |
| 3. ἑστήτην           | εἶτην   | ἐθέτην   | ἐδότην              |
| P. 1. ἑστήμεν        | εἶμεν   | ἔθεμεν   | ἔδομεν <sup>1</sup> |
| 2. ἑστήτε            | εἶτε    | ἔθετε    | ἔδοτε <sup>1</sup>  |
| 3. ἑστήσαν           | εἶσαν } | ἔθεσαν } | ἔδοσαν }            |
|                      | ἦκαν }  | ἔθηκαν } | ἔδωκαν }            |

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes ἐδώκαμεν, ἐδώκατε.

*Imperative Mood**Present*

|       |            |        |          |          |
|-------|------------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 2. ἴσθη    | ἴει    | τίθει    | δίδου    |
|       | 3. ἴστάτω  | ἰέτω   | τιθέτω   | διδότω   |
| Dual  | 2. ἴστατον | ἴετον  | τίθετον  | δίδοτον  |
|       | 3. ἴστάτων | ἰέτων  | τιθέτων  | διδότων  |
| Plur. | 2. ἴστατε  | ἴετε   | τίθετε   | δίδοτε   |
|       | 3. ἴσάντων | ἰέντων | τιθέντων | διδόντων |

*Second Aorist*

|       |                       |       |        |        |
|-------|-----------------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. | 2. στήθι <sup>1</sup> | ἕς    | θές    | δός    |
|       | 3. στήτω              | ἕτω   | θέτω   | δότω   |
| Dual  | 2. στήτον             | ἕτον  | θέτον  | δότον  |
|       | 3. στήτων             | ἕτων  | θέτων  | δότων  |
| Plur. | 2. στήτε              | ἕτε   | θέτε   | δότε   |
|       | 3. στάντων            | έντων | θέντων | δόντων |

*Subjunctive Mood**Present*

|       |             |         |           |           |
|-------|-------------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. ἴσῶ      | ἰῶ      | τιθῶ      | διδῶ      |
|       | 2. ἴσῃς     | ἰῇς     | τιθῇς     | διδῷς     |
|       | 3. ἴσῃ      | ἰῇ      | τιθῇ      | διδῷ      |
| Dual  | 2. ἴσῆτον   | ἰῆτον   | τιθῆτον   | διδῶτον   |
|       | 3. ἴσῆτον   | ἰῆτον   | τιθῆτον   | διδῶτον   |
| Plur. | 1. ἴσῶμεν   | ἰῶμεν   | τιθῶμεν   | διδῶμεν   |
|       | 2. ἴσῇτε    | ἰῇτε    | τιθῇτε    | διδῶτε    |
|       | 3. ἴσῶσι(ν) | ἰῶσι(ν) | τιθῶσι(ν) | διδῶσι(ν) |

*Second Aorist*

|       |         |    |     |     |
|-------|---------|----|-----|-----|
| Sing. | 1. στῶ  | ῶ  | θῶ  | δῶ  |
|       | 2. στῇς | ῇς | θῇς | δῇς |

etc., like the Present

<sup>1</sup> In compounds also ἀπό-σῶ, etc.

|       |             |        |          |          |
|-------|-------------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 1. ἰσταίνην | ἰεῖν   | τιθείην  | διδόην   |
|       | 2. ἰσταίης  | ἰεῖης  | τιθείης  | διδοίης  |
|       | 3. ἰσταίη   | ἰεῖη   | τιθείη   | διδοίη   |
| Dual  | 2. ἰσταίτον | ἰεῖτον | τιθείτον | διδοῖτον |
|       | 3. ἰσταίτην | ἰεῖτην | τιθείτην | διδοῖτην |
| Plur. | 1. ἰσταῖμεν | ἰεῖμεν | τιθεῖμεν | διδοῖμεν |
|       | 2. ἰσταῖτε  | ἰεῖτε  | τιθεῖτε  | διδοῖτε  |
|       | 3. ἰσταῖεν  | ἰεῖεν  | τιθεῖεν  | διδοῖεν  |

## Second Aorist

|       |            |      |       |       |
|-------|------------|------|-------|-------|
| Sing. | 1. σταίνην | εἶν  | θείην | δοίην |
|       | 2. σταίης  | εἶης | θείης | δοίης |

etc., like the Present.

## Infinitives and Participles

|             |        |       |         |         |
|-------------|--------|-------|---------|---------|
| Inf. Pres.  | ἰσάναι | ἰέναι | τιθέναι | διδόναι |
| 2nd Aor.    | στήναι | εἶναι | θεῖναι  | δοῦναι  |
| Part. Pres. | ιστάς  | ιείς  | τιθείς  | διδούς  |
| 2nd Aor.    | στάς   | εῖς   | θείς    | δούς    |

The Weak Aorist, perfect and pluperfect, are conjugated like λύω :

|           |        |     |       |       |
|-----------|--------|-----|-------|-------|
| Weak Aor. | ἔστησα | ἦκα | ἔθηκα | ἔδωκα |
|-----------|--------|-----|-------|-------|

(Only used in the 1. 2. 3. Sing. Indic., the rest supplied by the Strong Aorist.)

|          |        |       |         |         |
|----------|--------|-------|---------|---------|
| Perf.    | ἔστηκα | -εἶχα | τέθηκα  | δέδωκα  |
| Pluperf. | ἔστήκη | -εἶκη | έτεθήκη | έδεδώκη |

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE VOICE

## Indicative Mood—Present

|       |             |        |          |          |
|-------|-------------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 1. ἵσταμαι  | ἵμαι   | τίθεμαι  | δίδομαι  |
|       | 2. ἵσασαι   | ἵσαι   | τίθσαι   | δίδοσαι  |
|       | 3. ἵσεται   | ἵται   | τίθεται  | δίδοται  |
| Dual  | 2. ἵσασθον  | ἵεσθον | τίθεσθον | δίδοσθον |
|       | 3. ἵσασθον  | ἵεσθον | τίθεσθον | δίδοσθον |
| Plur. | 1. ἱστάμεθα | ἱέμεθα | τιθέμεθα | διδόμεθα |
|       | 2. ἵσασθε   | ἵεσθε  | τίθεσθε  | δίδοσθε  |
|       | 3. ἵστανται | ἵενται | τίθενται | δίδονται |

*Imperfect*

|       |    |          |        |           |           |
|-------|----|----------|--------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἰσάμην   | ἰέμην  | ἐτιθέμην  | ἐδιδόμην  |
|       | 2. | ἴτασο    | ἴεσο   | ἐτίθεσο   | ἐδίδοσο   |
|       | 3. | ἴτατο    | ἴετο   | ἐτίθετο   | ἐδίδοτο   |
| Dual  | 2. | ἴτασθον  | ἴεσθον | ἐτίθεσθον | ἐδίδοσθον |
|       | 3. | ιστάσθην | ἴεσθην | ἐτιθέσθην | ἐδιδόσθην |
| Plur. | 1. | ιστάμεθα | ἰέμεθα | ἐτιθέμεθα | ἐδιδόμεθα |
|       | 2. | ἴτασθε   | ἴεσθε  | ἐτίθεσθε  | ἐδίδοσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἴταντο   | ἴεντο  | ἐτίθεντο  | ἐδίδοντο  |

*Second Aorist*

|       |              |        |         |         |
|-------|--------------|--------|---------|---------|
| Sing. | 1. (wanting) | εἶμην  | ἐθέμην  | ἐδόμην  |
|       | 2.           | εἶσο   | ἐθου    | ἐδου    |
|       | 3.           | εἶτο   | ἐθετο   | ἐδοτο   |
| Dual  | 2.           | εἶσθον | ἐθεσθον | ἐδοσθον |
|       | 3.           | εἴσθην | ἐθέσθην | ἐδόσθην |
| Plur. | 1.           | εἶμεθα | ἐθέμεθα | ἐδόμεθα |
|       | 2.           | εἴσθε  | ἐθεσθε  | ἐδοσθε  |
|       | 2.           | εἶντο  | ἐθεντο  | ἐδοντο  |

*Imperative Mood**Present*

|       |    |          |        |          |          |
|-------|----|----------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 2. | ἴτασο    | ἴεσο   | τίθεσο   | δίδοσο   |
|       | 3. | ιστάσθω  | ἴεσθω  | τιθέσθω  | διδόσθω  |
| Dual  | 2. | ἴτασθον  | ἴεσθον | τίθεσθον | δίδοσθον |
|       | 3. | ιστάσθων | ἴεσθων | τιθέσθων | διδόσθων |
| Plur. | 2. | ἴτασθε   | ἴεσθε  | τίθεσθε  | δίδοσθε  |
|       | 3. | ιστάσθων | ἴεσθων | τιθέσθων | διδόσθων |

*Second Aorist*

|       |              |       |        |        |
|-------|--------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. | 2. (wanting) | οὔ    | θοῦ    | δοῦ    |
|       | 3.           | ἔσθω  | θέσθω  | δόσθω  |
| Dual  | 2.           | ἔσθον | θέσθον | δόσθον |
|       | 3.           | ἔσθων | θέσθων | δόσθων |
| Plur. | 2.           | ἔσθε  | θέσθε  | δόσθε  |
|       | 3.           | ἔσθων | θέσθων | δόσθων |

*Subjunctive Mood**Present*

|       |    |         |        |          |          |
|-------|----|---------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἴστωμαι | ἰῶμαι  | τιθῶμαι  | διδῶμαι  |
|       | 2. | ἴσῃ     | ἰῇ     | τιθῇ     | διδῷ     |
|       | 3. | ἴσῃται  | ἰῇται  | τιθῇται  | διδῶται  |
| Dual  | 2. | ἴσῃσθον | ἰῃσθον | τιθῃσθον | διδῶσθον |
|       | 3. | ἴσῃσθον | ἰῃσθον | τιθῃσθον | διδῶσθον |
| Plur. | 1. | ἴσώμεθα | ἰώμεθα | τιθώμεθα | διδώμεθα |
|       | 2. | ἴσῃσθε  | ἰῃσθε  | τιθῃσθε  | διδῶσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἴσῶνται | ἰῶνται | τιθῶνται | διδῶνται |

*Second Aorist*

|       |              |       |        |        |
|-------|--------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. | 1. (wanting) | ῶμαι  | θῶμαι  | δῶμαι  |
|       | 2.           | ῷ     | θῷ     | δῷ     |
|       | 3.           | ῷται  | θῷται  | δῶται  |
| Dual  | 2.           | ῇσθον | θῇσθον | δῶσθον |
|       | 3.           | ῇσθον | θῇσθον | δῶσθον |
| Plur. | 1.           | ῶμεθα | θῶμεθα | δῶμεθα |
|       | 2.           | ῇσθε  | θῇσθε  | δῶσθε  |
|       | 3.           | ῶνται | θῶνται | δῶνται |

*Optative Mood**Present*

|       |    |           |         |           |           |
|-------|----|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἴσταιμην  | ἰείμην  | τιθείμην  | διδοίμην  |
|       | 2. | ἴσταῖο    | ἰεῖο    | τιθεῖο    | διδοῖο    |
|       | 3. | ἴσταίτο   | ἰεῖτο   | τιθεῖτο   | διδοῖτο   |
| Dual  | 2. | ἴσταισθον | ἰεῖσθον | τιθεῖσθον | διδοῖσθον |
|       | 3. | ἴσταισθην | ἰεῖσθην | τιθεῖσθην | διδοῖσθην |
| Plur. | 1. | ἴσταιμέθα | ἰείμέθα | τιθείμέθα | διδοίμέθα |
|       | 2. | ἴσταισθε  | ἰεῖσθε  | τιθεῖσθε  | διδοῖσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἴσταιντο  | ἰεῖντο  | τιθεῖντο  | διδοῖντο  |

*Second Aorist*

|       |              |       |        |        |
|-------|--------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. | 1. (wanting) | εἴμην | θείμην | δοίμην |
|       | 2.           | εἶο   | θεῖο   | δοῖο   |

etc. like the Present.

*Infinitives and Participles*

|                    |           |         |           |           |
|--------------------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>  | ἴσασθαι   | ἴεσθαι  | τίθεσθαι  | δίδοσθαι  |
| <i>2nd Aor.</i>    | (wanting) | ἴσθαι   | θέσθαι    | δόσθαι    |
| <i>Part. Pres.</i> | ἰστάμενος | ἰέμενος | τιθέμενος | διδόμενος |
| <i>2nd Aor.</i>    | (wanting) | ἰέμενος | θέμενος   | δόμενος   |
| <i>Perf.</i>       | ἴσταμαι   | -εἶμαι  |           | δέδομαι   |
| <i>Pluperf.</i>    | ἴστάμην   | -εἶμην  |           | ἐδέδομην  |

Weak Aor. ἔστησάμην only, the others use Strong Aor.

|                 |         |        |          |          |
|-----------------|---------|--------|----------|----------|
| <i>Perf.</i>    | ἴσταμαι | -εἶμαι | τέθημαι  | δέδομαι  |
| <i>Pluperf.</i> | ἴστάμην | -εἶμην | ἐτέθημην | ἐδέδομην |

Verbs in -νυμι, as δεικνυμι 'I show,' have irregular forms only in the Present and Imperfect Tenses.

*Active Voice*

|          | <i>Indic. Pres.</i> | <i>Imperfect.</i> | <i>Imperative.</i> | <i>Inf. Pres.</i>                       |
|----------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | δείκνυμι            | ἔδεικνύν          |                    | δεικνύναι                               |
| 2.       | δείκνυς             | ἔδεικνύς          | δείκνυ             |                                         |
| 3.       | δείκνυσι(ν)         | ἔδεικνυ           | δείκνύτω           |                                         |
| Dual 2.  | δείκνύτον           | ἔδεικνύτον        | δείκνύτον          | <i>Part. Pres.</i><br>δεικν-ύς -ύσα -ύν |
| 3.       | δείκνύτον           | ἔδεικνύτην        | δείκνύτων          |                                         |
| Plur. 1. | δείκνύμεν           | ἔδεικνύμεν.       |                    |                                         |
| 2.       | δείκνυτε            | ἔδεικνυτε         | δείκνυτε           |                                         |
| 3.       | δείκνύασι(ν)        | ἔδεικνύσαν        | δείκνύντων         |                                         |

*Note.*—Subj. and Obj. δεικνύω, δεικνύοιμι, like λύω, λύοιμι.

*Passive Voice*

|          | <i>Indic. Pres.</i> | <i>Imperfect.</i> | <i>Imperative.</i> | <i>Inf. Pres.</i>                 |
|----------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | δείκνύμαι           | ἔδεικνύμην        |                    | δείκνυσθαι                        |
| 2.       | δείκνυσαι           | ἔδεικνυσσο        | δείκνυσσο          |                                   |
| 3.       | δείκνυται           | ἔδεικνυτο         | δείκνύσθω          |                                   |
| Dual 2.  | δείκνυσθον          | ἔδεικνυσθον       | δείκνυσθον         | <i>Part. Pres.</i><br>δεικνύμενος |
| 3.       | δείκνυσθον          | ἔδεικνύσθην       | δείκνύσθων         |                                   |
| Plur. 1. | δεικνύμεθα          | ἔδεικνύμεθα       |                    |                                   |
| 2.       | δείκνυσθε           | ἔδεικνυσθε        | δεικνύσθε          |                                   |
| 3.       | δείκνυνται          | ἔδεικνυντο        | δείκνυσθων         |                                   |

*Note.*—Subj. and Opt. δεικνύωμαι, δεικνυίμην, like λύωμαι, λυίμην.



TABLE OF PARADIGMS OR COGNATE TENSES OF VERBS IN -μι

*Active Voice*

|                                   | INDICATIVE.            | IMPER.       | SUBJUNC.   | OPTATIVE.         | INFINITIVE.       | PARTIC.        |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | ἴστημι, ἴστην<br>ἔστην | ἴσθη<br>σῆθι | ἴσῳ<br>σῳ  | ἴσταιην<br>σταίην | ἴσταναι<br>σῆναι  | ἴστάς<br>στάς  |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | τίθημι, ἐτίθην         | τίθει<br>θές | τίθῳ<br>θῳ | τιθέην<br>θεέην   | τιθέναι<br>θεῖναι | τιθείς<br>θείς |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | ἵημι, ἵην              | ἵει<br>ἕς    | ἵῳ<br>ῳ    | ἰέην<br>έην       | ἰέναι<br>έναι     | ἰείς<br>είς    |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | δίδωμι, ἐδίδουν        | δίδου<br>δός | διδῶ<br>δῳ | διδόην<br>δοήην   | διδόναι<br>δόναι  | διδούς<br>δούς |

*Middle and Passive Voice*

|                                   |                   |                                             |                   |                      |                     |                      |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------------------|-------------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | ἴσταμαι, ἰστούμαι | ἴτασο<br>The First Aorist ἐστησάμην is used | ἴσῳμαι<br>ιστώμαι | ἰσταιύην<br>ισταίμην | ἴσασθαι<br>ιστάσθαι | ἰστάμενος            |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | τίθεμαι, ἐτίθέμην | τίθεσο<br>θοῦ                               | τιθῶμαι<br>θοῶμαι | τιθέμην<br>θείμην    | τιθέσθαι<br>θείσθαι | τιθέμενος            |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | ἵεμαι, ἰέμην      | ἵεσο<br>οῦ                                  | ἰῶμαι<br>ῳμαι     | ἰέμην<br>έμην        | ἵεσθαι<br>ἕσθαι     | ἵέμενος<br>έμενος    |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf. 2nd Aor.</i> | δίδωμαι, ἐδίδόμην | δίδεσο<br>δοῦ                               | διδῶμαι<br>δῳμαι  | διδόμην<br>δοίμην    | διδόσθαι<br>δόσθαι  | διδόμενος<br>δόμενος |

I. εἰμί, 'I am,'

| TENSE.    | Number. | Person. | INDICATIVE.    | IMPERATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|-----------|---------|---------|----------------|-------------|--------------|
| PRESENT   | Sing.   | 1.      | εἰ-μί          |             | ᾶ            |
|           |         | 2.      | εἶ             | ἴσ-θι       | ῆς           |
|           |         | 3.      | ἐσ-τί(ν)       | ἔσ-τω       | ῆ            |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ἐσ-τόν         | ἔσ-τον      | ῆ-τον        |
|           |         | 3.      | ἐσ-τόν         | ἔσ-των      | ῆ-τον        |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ἐσ-μέν         |             | ᾶ-μεν        |
|           |         | 2.      | ἐσ-τέ          | ἔσ-τε       | ῆ-τε         |
|           |         | 3.      | εἰ-σί(ν)       | ὄντ-ων      | ᾶ-σι         |
| IMPERFECT | Sing.   | 1.      | ῆν or ῆ        |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ῆσ-θα          |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ῆν             |             |              |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ῆ-στον         |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ῆ-στην         |             |              |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ῆ-μεν          |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ῆ-τε           |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ῆ-σαν          |             |              |
| FUTURE    | Sing.   | 1.      | ἔσ-ομαι        |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ἔσ-ησθι or -ει |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ἔσ-ται         |             |              |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ἔσ-εσθον       |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ἔσ-εσθον       |             |              |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ἔσ-όμεθα       |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ἔσ-εσθε        |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ἔσ-ονται       |             |              |

## Verb-stem εἶς

| OPTATIVE.                                                                                            | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------|
| εἶην<br>εἶης<br>εἶη<br>εἶτον<br>εἶτην<br>εἶμεν<br>εἶτε<br>εἶεν                                       | εἶ-ναι      | m. ὢν<br>f. οὖσα<br>n. ὄν                      |
|                                                                                                      |             |                                                |
| εἶσ-οίμην<br>εἶσ-οιο<br>εἶσ-οιτο<br>εἶσ-οισθον<br>εἶσ-οίσθην<br>εἶσ-οίμεθα<br>εἶσ-οισθε<br>εἶσ-οιντο | εἶσ-εσθαι   | m. εἶσ-όμενος<br>f. εἶσ-ομένη<br>n. εἶσ-όμενον |

2. εἶμι, 'I shall go,' Verb-stem *i*

| TENSE.    | Number. | Person. | INDICATIVE.      | IMPERATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | OPTATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.                               |
|-----------|---------|---------|------------------|-------------|--------------|-----------|-------------|-------------------------------------------|
| PRESENT   | Sing.   | 1.      | εἶμι             | ἴθι         | ἴω           | ἴωμι      | ἰέναι       | m. ἰών<br>f. ἰούσα<br>n. ἰόν<br>Stem ἰόντ |
|           |         | 2.      | εἶ               | ἴτω         | ἴῃς          | ἴois      |             |                                           |
|           |         | 3.      | εἶσι(ν)          |             | ἴῃ           | ἴοι       |             |                                           |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ἴτον             |             | ἴητον        | ἴουτον    |             |                                           |
|           |         | 3.      | ἴτον             |             | ἴητον        | ἴούτην    |             |                                           |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ἴμεν             |             | ἴωμεν        | ἴομεν     |             |                                           |
|           |         | 2.      | ἴτε              | ἴτε         | ἴητε         | ἴοιτε     |             |                                           |
|           |         | 3.      | ἴασιν(ν)         | ἴόντων      | ἴωσι(ν)      | ἴοιεν     |             |                                           |
| IMPERFECT | Sing.   | 1.      | ἦα               |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           |         | 2.      | ἦεσθα            |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           |         | 3.      | ἦει              |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ἦτον             |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           |         | 3.      | ἦτην             |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ἦμεν             |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           |         | 2.      | ἦτε              |             |              |           |             |                                           |
|           |         | 3.      | { ἦσαν<br>ἦσαν } |             |              |           |             |                                           |

*N.B.*—The present tense only is used with future meaning: εἶμι 'I will go' (cp. 'I am going'), ἦα 'I was going', 'I went', ἰέναι 'to go', ἰών 'going.'

## 3. φημί, 'I say,' Verb-stem φα

| TENSE.    | Number.<br>Person. | INDICATIVE. | IMPERATIVE.  | SUBJUNCTIVE. | OPTATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.        |
|-----------|--------------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|-----------|-------------|--------------------|
| PRESENT   | Sing. 1.           | φημί        | φαθί<br>φάτω | φῶ           | φαίην     | φάναι       | (φάς) <sup>1</sup> |
|           | 2.                 | φῆς         |              | φῆς          | φαίης     |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | φησί(ν)     |              | φῆ           | φαίη      |             |                    |
|           | Dual 2.            | φατόν       | φάτε         | φῆτον        | φαῖτον    |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | φατόν       |              | φῆτον        | φαῖτην    |             |                    |
|           | Plur. 1.           | φαμέν       |              | φῶμεν        | φαίμεν    |             |                    |
|           | 2.                 | φατέ        |              | φῆτε         | φαῖτε     |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | φᾶσι(ν)     |              | φῶσι(ν)      | φαῖεν     |             |                    |
|           |                    |             |              |              |           |             |                    |
| IMPERFECT | Sing. 1.           | ἔφην        |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 2.                 | ἔφισθα      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | ἔφη         |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | Dual 2.            | ἔφατον      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | ἔφάτην      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | Plur. 1.           | ἔφαμεν      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 2.                 | ἔφατε       |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | ἔφασαν      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           |                    |             |              |              |           |             |                    |

Weak Aorist, ἔφρασα. Part. Mid. φάμενος.

Future, φήσω.

<sup>1</sup> φάσκω, from φάσκει, is commonly used, and an Imperfect ἔφασκε is used for a strong or reiterated assertion.

Οἶδα, the Perfect of the stem *ιδ* (Strong Aorist *εἶδον*) is thus conjugated :—  
*οἶδα*, 'I know,' Verb-stem *ιδ*

| TENSE.     | Number. | Person. | INDICATIVE.    | IMPERATIVE.  | SUBJUNCTIVE. | OPTATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.                                    |
|------------|---------|---------|----------------|--------------|--------------|-----------|-------------|------------------------------------------------|
| PERFECT    | Sing.   | 1.      | οἶδα           | ἴσθι<br>ἴστω | εἰδῶ         | εἰδείην   | εἰδέναι     | m. εἰδώς<br>f. εἰδύς<br>n. εἰδός<br>Stem εἶδορ |
|            |         | 2.      | οἶσθα          |              | εἰδῆς        | εἰδείης   |             |                                                |
|            |         | 3.      | οἶδε(ν)        |              | εἰδῇ         | εἰδείη    |             |                                                |
|            | Dual    | 2.      | ἴστον          | ἴστε         | εἰδῆτον      | εἰδείτον  |             |                                                |
|            |         | 3.      | ἴστον          |              | εἰδῆτον      | εἰδείην   |             |                                                |
|            | Plur.   | 1.      | ἴσμεν          |              | εἰδῶμεν      | εἰδείμεν  |             |                                                |
|            |         | 2.      | ἴστε           |              | εἰδῆτε       | εἰδείτε   |             |                                                |
|            |         | 3.      | ἴσασι(ν)       |              | εἰδῶσι(ν)    | εἰδείεν   |             |                                                |
| PLUPERFECT | Sing.   | 1.      | ἤδη            |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            |         | 2.      | ἤδησθα         |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            |         | 3.      | ἤδει(ν)        |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            | Dual    | 2.      | ἤστον          |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            |         | 3.      | ἤστην          |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            | Plur.   | 1.      | ἤσμεν          |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            |         | 2.      | ἤστε           |              |              |           |             |                                                |
|            |         | 3.      | ἤδεσαν<br>ἤσαν |              |              |           |             |                                                |

FUTURE *εἰσομαι*, *εἴσῃ*, etc.

*Irregular Perfects*

A few perfects have short forms which are used commonly or regularly instead of the longer ones.

| ἴστημι    | βαίνω     | θνήσκω     | (δεῖδω)    |
|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|
| ἔστηκα    | βέβηκα    | τέθνηκα    | δέδοικα    |
| ἔστηκας   | βέβηκας   | τέθνηκας   | δέδοικας   |
| ἔστηκε(ν) | βέβηκε(ν) | τέθνηκε(ν) | δέδοικε(ν) |
| ἔστατον   | βέβατον   | τέθνατον   | δέδιτον    |
| ἔστατον   | βέβατον   | τέθνατον   | δέδιτον    |
| ἔσταμεν   | βέβαμεν   | τέθναμεν   | δέδιμεν    |
| ἔστατε    | βέβατε    | τέθνατε    | δέδιτε     |
| ἔστασι(ν) | βέβασι(ν) | τεθνάσι(ν) | δεδίασι    |

*Indicative Pluperfect*

|             |  |           |
|-------------|--|-----------|
| εἰστήκη     |  | ἔδεδοίκη  |
| εἰστήκης    |  | ἔδεδοίκης |
| εἰστήκει(ν) |  | ἔδεδοίκει |
| ἔστατον     |  |           |
| ἔστάτην     |  |           |
| ἔσταμεν     |  | ἔδεδιμεν  |
| ἔστατε      |  | ἔδεδιτε   |
| ἔστασαν     |  | ἔδεδισαν  |

*Imperative*

|              |  |               |              |
|--------------|--|---------------|--------------|
| ἔσταθι       |  | τέθναθι       | δέδιθι       |
| ἔστάτω, etc. |  | τεθνάτω, etc. | δέδίτω, etc. |

*Subjunctive*

|                   |            |             |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|
| ἔστω, ἔσθῃς, etc. | βεβῶ, etc. | δεδίω, etc. |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|

*Optative*

|                |                 |
|----------------|-----------------|
| ἔσταίνην, etc. | τεθναίνην, etc. |
|----------------|-----------------|

*Infinitive*

|         |         |          |          |
|---------|---------|----------|----------|
| ἑσθάναι | βεβάναι | τεθνάναι | δεδιέναι |
|---------|---------|----------|----------|

*Participles*

|                     |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| ἑστώς -ῶσα -ός      | βεβώς -ῶσα -ός      | τεθνεώς -ῶσα -ός    |
| Acc. -ῶτα -ῶσαν -ός | Acc. -ῶτα -ῶσαν -ός | Acc. -ῶτα -ῶσαν -ός |
| etc.                | etc.                | etc.                |
|                     | δεδιώς -υῖα -ός     |                     |
|                     | Acc. -ότα -υῖαν -ός |                     |
|                     | etc.                |                     |

*Note.*—γέγονα ‘I am born,’ from γίγνομαι, has a Participle γεγώς, γεγῶσα, and ἔοικα ‘I seem,’ has a Participle εἰκώς, εἰκυῖα, εἰκός. πίπτω ‘fall,’ Perf. πέπτωκα, has Part. πεπτώς.

*Irregular Second Aorist*

αἰλίσκομαι (αλ-), ‘be taken’: ἔαλων or ἤλων, ἄλῳ, ἀλοίην, ἄλῳναι, ἄλούς.

βαίνω (βα-), ‘go’: ἔβην, βῆθι,<sup>1</sup> βῶ, βαίην, βῆναι, βάς.

βιόω (βιο-), ‘live’: ἐβίων, βιώ, βιῶην, βιῶναι, βιούς.

γινώσκω (γνω-), ‘know’: ἔγνων, γνώθι, γνώ, γνolíην. γνῶναι, γνούς.

διδράσκω (δρα-), ‘run away’: ἔδραν, δρῶ, δραίην, δράναι, δράς.

<sup>1</sup> In compounds also κατά-βᾶ, etc.



## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS

|                                 | FUTURE.     | AORIST.                        | PERF. ACT.             | PERF. PASS.             | AOR. PASS.            |
|---------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| ἀγείρω, 'collect'               | ἀγερῶ       | ἤγειρα                         | -έαγα ( <i>intr.</i> ) | ἤγμαι                   | -έαγην                |
| -άγνυμι, 'break' ( <i>tr.</i> ) | -άξω        | -έαξα                          | ἤχα                    | ἤσμαι                   | ἤχθην                 |
| ἄγω, 'lead'                     | ἄξω         | ἤξα                            |                        | ἤσμαι                   | ἤσθην                 |
| ᾄδο, 'sing'                     | ᾄσομαι      | ᾄσα                            |                        | ᾄρμαι                   | ᾄρθην                 |
| ἀίρω, 'lift'                    | ἀρῶ         | ἤρα                            | ἤρκα                   | ᾄρημαι                  | ᾄρέθην                |
| αἰρῶ (-ε-), 'take'              | αἰρήσω      | εἶλον                          | ᾄρηκα                  | ᾄσθημαι ( <i>dep.</i> ) |                       |
| αἰσθάνομαι, 'perceive'          | αἰσθήσομαι  | ᾄσθόμην                        |                        |                         | ἠκούσθην              |
| ἀκούω, 'hear'                   | ἀκούσομαι   | ἤκουσα                         | ἀκήκοα                 |                         |                       |
| ἀλλάσσω, 'am caught'            | ἀλώσομαι    | ἔαλ <sup>1</sup> <sub>ων</sub> | ἔαλ <sub>ω</sub> κα    |                         |                       |
|                                 |             | ἤλων                           | ἤλ <sub>ω</sub> κα     |                         |                       |
| ἁμαρτάνω, 'err'                 | ἁμαρτήσομαι | ἤμαρτον                        | ἤμάρτηκα               | ἤμάρτημαι               | ἤμαρτήθην             |
| ἁμφέννυμι, 'clothe'             | ἁμφῶ        | ἠμφέσα                         |                        | ἠμφέσμαι                | ἠνῆλ <sub>ω</sub> θην |
| ἀνάλίσκω, 'pay'                 | ἀνάλωσω     | ἀνήλωσα                        | ἀνήλ <sub>ω</sub> κα   | ἀνῆλ <sub>ω</sub> μαι   |                       |
| βαίνω, 'go'                     | βήσομαι     | ἔβην <sup>2</sup>              | βέβηκα                 | βέβλημαι                | ἐβλήθην               |
| βάλλω, 'throw'                  | βαλῶ        | ἔβαλον                         | βέβληκα                |                         |                       |
| βιώ (-ο-), 'live'               | ζήσομαι     | ἔβιον                          | βέβιωκα                |                         |                       |
| βούλομαι, 'wish'                | βουλήσομαι  |                                |                        | βεβούλημαι              | ἐβουλήθην             |
|                                 |             |                                |                        |                         | ἤβουλήθην             |

<sup>1</sup> The Moods are ἔαλ<sub>ων</sub>, or ἤλων, ἔλ<sub>ω</sub>, ἔλοι<sub>ην</sub>, ἔλ<sub>ω</sub>μαι, ἔλ<sub>ο</sub>ς.<sup>2</sup> The Moods are ἔβην, βῆθ<sub>ι</sub>, βῶ, βάτ<sub>ην</sub>, βῆμαι, βῆς (mostly ἀπο-).

## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|                             | FUTURE.   | AORIST.            | PERF. ACT. | PERF. PASS. | AOR. PASS. |
|-----------------------------|-----------|--------------------|------------|-------------|------------|
| γαμῶ (-ε), 'marry'          | γαμῶ      | ἔγημα              | γεγάμηκα   |             | ἐγελάσθην  |
| γελῶ (-α-), 'laugh'         | γελάσομαι | ἐγέλασα            |            |             |            |
| γίγνομαι, 'become'          | γενήσομαι | ἐγενόμην           | γένονα     | γενένημαι   | ἐγνώσθην   |
| γινώσκω, 'ascertain'        | γινώσομαι | ἔγνων <sup>1</sup> | ἔγνωκα     | ἔγνωσμαι    | ἐδήχθην    |
| δάκνω, 'bite'               | δήξομαι   | ἔδακον             |            | δέδηγμαι    |            |
| δεῖ (-ε), 'it is necessary' | δεήσεται  | ἐδέησε             |            |             | ἐδεήθην    |
| δέομαι, 'entreat'           | δέησομαι  |                    |            |             | ἐδιδάχθην  |
| διδάσκω, 'teach'            | διδάξω    | ἐδίδαξα            | δεδίδαχα   | δεδίδαγμαι  |            |
| ἀπο-διδράσκω, 'run'         | -δράσομαι | -έδραν             | -δέδρακα   |             |            |
| δοκῶ (-ε), 'seem'           | δόξω      | ἔδοξα              |            | δέδογμαι    | ἐδυνήθην   |
| δύναμαι, 'can'              | δυνήσομαι |                    |            | δεδύνημαι   | ἡδυνήθην   |
| ἐγείρω, 'arouse'            | ἐγερῶ     | ἤγειρα             | ἐγρήγορα   | ἐγήγερμαι   | ἡγέβην     |
| ἐθίζω, 'accustom'           | ἐθιῶ      | εἴθισα             | εἴθικα     | εἴθισμαι    | εἰθίσθην   |
| ἐλαύνω, 'drive'             | ἐλῶ       | ἤλασα              | ἐλήλακα    | ἐλήλαμαι    | ἡλάθην     |
| ἔλκω, 'drag'                | ἔλξω      | ἔλκυσα             | ἐλκύκα     | ἐλκυσμαι    | ἐέλκυσθην  |
| ἔπομαι, 'follow'            | ἔψομαι    | ἔσπόμην            |            |             |            |
| ἔρχομαι, 'go', 'come'       | εἶμι      | ἦλθον              | ἐλήλυθα    |             |            |
|                             | ἐλεύσομαι |                    |            |             |            |

|                                         |            |         |          |            |            |
|-----------------------------------------|------------|---------|----------|------------|------------|
| ἐσθίω, 'eat'                            | ἐδομαι     | ἔφαγον  | ἐδήδοκα  | ἐδέεσμαι   | εὔρεθην    |
| εὐρίσκω, 'find'                         | εὔρισω     | εἶρον   | εὔρηκα   | εὔρημαι    |            |
| ἔχω, 'have'                             | ἔξω        | ἔσχον   |          |            |            |
|                                         | σχίσω      |         | ἔσχικα   | ἔσχημαι    |            |
| ἐἶω (-α-), 'allow' ( <i>impf.</i> εἶων) | ἐάσω       | εἶσα    | εἶακα    | εἶαμαι     | εἶάθην     |
| ζεύγνυμι, 'yoke'                        | ζεύξω      | ἔζυξα   |          | ἔζευγμαι   | ἔζεύχθην   |
| ζῶ (-α-), 'live'                        | ζήσω       |         |          |            |            |
|                                         | βιώσομαι   | ἐβίον   | βεβίωκα  |            |            |
| θάπτω, 'bury'                           | θάψω       | ἔθαψα   |          | τέθαμμαι   | ἐτάφην     |
| θίγγανω, 'touch'                        | θίξομαι    | ἔθιγον  |          |            |            |
| ἀποθνήσκω, 'die'                        | -θάνομαι   | -έθανον | -τέθνηκα |            |            |
| ἄφ-ικνούμαι (-ε-), 'come'               | -ίξομαι    | -ϊκόμην |          | -ἔγμαι     | ἐκαθάρθην  |
| καθαίρω, 'cleanse'                      | καθαρῶ     | ἐκάθηρα |          | κεκάθαρμαι |            |
| καθέζομαι, 'sit down' 'sit'             | καθεδούμαι | ἐκάθισα |          |            |            |
| καθίζω, 'set,' also 'sit'               | καθιδῶ     | ἔκαυσα  | -κέκαυκα | κέκαυμαι   | ἐκάην      |
| καίω, 'burn'                            | καίνω      | ἐκάλεσα | κέκληκα  | κέκλημαι   | ἐκλήθην    |
| καλῶ (-ε-), 'call'                      | κάμωμαι    | ἔκαμον  | κέκμηκα  |            |            |
| κάμνω, 'toil'                           | κλαύομαι   | ἔκλανσα |          | κέκλανμαι  | ἐκλήθην    |
| κλαίω, κλάω, 'weep'                     | κλινῶ      | ἔκλινα  | κέκλικα  | κέκλυμαι   | ἐκρέμασθην |
| κλίνω, 'bend'                           | κρεμῶ      | ἐρέμασα |          |            |            |
| κρεμάννυμι, 'hang' ( <i>tr.</i> )       |            |         |          |            |            |

<sup>1</sup> The Second Aor. Act. moods are ἔγνων, γνῶθι, γνῶ, γνώην, γνῶναί, γνούς.

## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|                                                                                                                       | FUTURE.                                                   | AORIST.                                                     | PERF. ACT.                       | PERF. PASS.                                    | AOR. PASS.                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|
| κρίνω, 'judge'<br>-κτείνω, 'kill'                                                                                     | κρινῶ<br>-κτενῶ                                           | ἔκρινα<br>-έκτεινα<br>-έκτανον                              | κέκρικα<br>-έκτονα               | κέκριμαι                                       | ἐκρίθην                                     |
| λαγχάνω, 'obtain by lot'<br>λαμβάνω, 'take'<br>λανθάνω, 'lie hid'<br>λανθάνομαι, 'forget'                             | λήξομαι<br>λήψομαι<br>λήσω                                | ἔλαχον<br>ἔλαβον<br>ἔλαθον                                  | εἴληχα<br>εἴληφα<br>λέληθα       | εἴληγμαι<br>εἴλημμαι<br>λέλησμαι<br>'I forget' | ἐλήχθην<br>ἐλήφθην<br>ἐλήσθην<br>'I forgot' |
| λέγω, φημί, ἀγορεύω,<br>'say'                                                                                         | λέξω                                                      | ἔλεξα                                                       |                                  | λέλεγμαι<br>εἴλεγμαι                           | ἐλέχθην                                     |
| λείπω, 'leave'                                                                                                        | ἐρῶ<br>λείψω                                              | εἶπον<br>ἔλειψα<br>ἔλιπον                                   | εἶρηκα<br>λέλοιπα                | εἶρημαι<br>λέλειμμαι                           | ἐρήθην<br>ἐλείφθην<br>ἔλιπην                |
| μαρθάνω, 'learn'<br>μέλει, 'it is a care'<br>μέλλω, 'intend'<br>μένω, 'remain'<br>μίγνυμι, 'mix'<br>-μνησکو, 'remind' | μαθήσομαι<br>μελήσει<br>μελήσω<br>μενῶ<br>μείξω<br>-μνήσω | ἔμαθον<br>ἔμέλησε<br>ἔμέλησα<br>ἔμεινα<br>ἔμειξα<br>-ἐμνήσα | μεμάθηκα<br>μεμέληκε<br>μεμένηκα | μέμηγμαι<br>μέμνημαι<br>'I remember'           | ἐμήχθην<br>ἐμνήσθην                         |

|                                |          |                    |                         |           |                     |
|--------------------------------|----------|--------------------|-------------------------|-----------|---------------------|
| νέμω, 'allot'                  | νέμω     | ἐνείμια            | νενέμηκα                | νενέμημαι | ἐνέμηθην            |
| νέω, 'swim'                    | νέωσμαι  | ἐνευστα            | νένευκα                 |           |                     |
| οἶνω <sup>2</sup>              | οἶνω     | ἐώξα               |                         | ἐώγημαι   |                     |
| οἶγνυμι, 'open'                |          | -ώλεσα             | -ολώλεκα                |           |                     |
| ὀλλυμι, <sup>3</sup> 'destroy' | -ολῶ     |                    | -όλωλα ( <i>intr.</i> ) |           |                     |
| ὀμνυμι, 'swear'                | ὀμοῦμαι  | ᾤμοσα              | ὀμόμοκα                 |           | ὀμόθην <sup>1</sup> |
| ὀμόρηνυμι, 'wipe'              | ὀμόρξω   | ᾤμορξα             |                         | ἐόρᾱμαι   | ὀμόρχθην            |
| ὀρῶ (-α-), 'see'               | ὀρῶμαι   | εἶδον <sup>4</sup> | ἐόρᾱκα                  | ὠμμαι     | ὠφθην               |
| ὀφείλω, 'owe'                  | ὀφειλήσω | ᾤφελον             |                         |           |                     |
| ὀφλίσκάνω, 'owe'               | ὀφλήσω   | ᾤφλον              | ᾤφληκα                  |           |                     |
| παίζω, 'sport'                 | παίξομαι | ἔπαισα             | πέπαικα                 | πέπαισμαι |                     |
| πάσχω, 'suffer'                | πέισομαι | ἔπᾳθον             | πέπονθα                 |           |                     |
| πείθω, 'persuade'              | πέισω    | ἔπεισα             | πέποιθα (I believe)     | πέπεισμαι | ἐπείσθην            |
| πετάννυμι, 'spread'            | πετῶ     | ἔπετᾱσα            |                         | πέπτᾱμαι  | ἐπετάσθην           |
| πῖμπλημι, <sup>5</sup> 'fill'  | πλήρω    | ἔπλησα             |                         | πέπλησμαι | ἐπλήσθην            |

<sup>1</sup> For the Passive Voice ἀπο-θνήσκω is used, perf. τέθνηκα.<sup>2</sup> The double augment occurs chiefly in compounds.<sup>3</sup> Usually ἀπ-όλλυμι.<sup>4</sup> Str. Aor. Act. Moods are εἶδον, ἰδέ, ἰδω, ἰδομαι, ἰδῶν, ἰδών.<sup>5</sup> In compounds, if μ precedes, the μ of the stem is dropped, as ἐμ-πλήνυμι, but ἐν-επίμπλην.

## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|                                              | FUTURE.                | AORIST.                | PERF. ACT.              | PERF. PASS.  | AOR. PASS.             |
|----------------------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|--------------|------------------------|
| πύμπρημι, <sup>1</sup> 'burn' ( <i>tr.</i> ) | πρήσω                  | -έρησα                 |                         | -πύπρημαι    | -επύρσθην              |
| πίνω, 'drink'                                | πίομαι                 | ἔπιον                  | πέπωκα                  | -πύπρημαι    | ἐπόθην                 |
| πίπτω, 'fall'                                | πέσονται <sup>3</sup>  | ἔπεσον                 | πέπτωκα <sup>2</sup>    | πέπρησμαι    |                        |
| πλέω, 'sail'                                 | πλεύσομαι <sup>4</sup> | ἔπλευσα                | πέπλευκα                | πέπλευσμαι   |                        |
| πνέω, 'breathe'                              | πνεύσομαι <sup>4</sup> | ἔπνευσα                | πέπνευκα                | πέπνυσμαι    |                        |
| πυνθάνομαι, 'ascertain'                      | πεύσομαι               | ἐπυθόμην               |                         |              |                        |
| πωλῶ (-ε-), 'sell'                           | πωλήσω                 | ἐπώλησα                |                         |              |                        |
| ἀποδίδομαι, 'sell'                           | ἀποδώσομαι             | ἀπεδόμην               | πέπρακα <sup>5</sup>    | πέπραμαι     | ἐπράσθην               |
| πιπράσκω, 'flow'                             | ρίεσσομαι              | ἔρρευσα                | ἔρρύκα                  |              | ἔρρύην ( <i>act.</i> ) |
|                                              | ρήσομαι                |                        |                         |              |                        |
| ρήγνυμι, 'break' ( <i>tr.</i> )              | ρήξω                   | ἔρηξα                  | ἔρρωγα ( <i>intr.</i> ) | <sup>6</sup> | ἔρραγην                |
| σβέννυμι, 'extinguish'                       | σβέσω                  | ἔσβεσα                 | ἔσβηκα ( <i>intr.</i> ) | ἔσβησμαι     | ἔσβέσθην               |
|                                              |                        | ἔσβην ( <i>intr.</i> ) |                         |              |                        |
| σκεδάννυμι, 'scatter'                        | σκεδῶ                  | ἐσκέδασα               |                         | ἐσκέδασμαι   | ἐσκέδάσθην             |
| σπένδω, 'pour'                               | σπέσω                  | ἔσπεισα                |                         | ἔσπεισμαι    | ἔσπεύσθην              |
| στέλλω, 'equip', 'send'                      | στελῶ                  | ἔστειλα                | ἔσταλκα                 | ἔσταλμαι     | ἔστάλην                |
| στερίσκω, 'deprive'                          | στερήσω                | ἔστέρησα               | ἔστέρηκα                | ἔστέρημαι    | ἔστέρήθην              |

|             |           |           |            |           |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| στρέψω      | ἐστρέψα   | τέτακα    | ἔστραμμαι  | ἐστράφην  |
| ἵπτεω       | ἔπεινα    | τετέλεκα  | τέτῃμαι    | ἐτάθην    |
| τελῶ        | ἐτέλεσα   | πέτηκα    | τετέλεσμαι | ἐτελέσθην |
| τεμῶ        | ἔτεμον    | πέτοκα    | πέτημαι    | ἐτμήθην   |
| τέξομαι     | ἔτεκον    | τέτῃκα    | τέτισμαι   | ἐτίσθην   |
| τίσσω       | ἔτεισα    | τέτροφα   | τέτραμμαι  | ἐτρέφθην  |
| τρέψω       | ἔτρεψα    | πέτροφα   | τέθραμμαι  | ἐτράφην   |
| θρέψω       |           | δεδράμηκα |            |           |
| δραμοῦμαι   | ἔδραμον   | τετύχηκα  | ὑπέσχημαι  | ἐφάνθην   |
| τεύξομαι    | ἔτυχον    |           | πέφασμαι   | ἤνέχθην   |
| ὑποσχίσομαι | ὑπέσχόμην | πέφηνα    | ἐνήνεγμαι  |           |
| φανῶ        | ἔφηνα     | ἐνήνοχα   |            |           |
| οἴσω        | ἤνεγκα    | πέφευγα   |            |           |
|             | ἤνεγκον   | ἐφθῆκα    |            |           |
| φεύξομαι    | ἔφυγον    |           |            |           |
| φθίσομαι    | ἔφθην     |           |            |           |
|             | ἐφθασα    |           |            |           |

<sup>1</sup> In compounds, if  $\mu$  precedes, the  $\mu$  of the stem is dropt, as ἐμ-πίτρημι, but ἐν-επίμην.

<sup>2</sup> Perf. Part. also πεπτός.

<sup>3</sup> Fut. also πνευσοῦμαι, rare.

<sup>4</sup> From Pres. πιπράσκω. πωλώ is the commonest Pres., ἀποδώσομαι the commoner Fut.

<sup>5</sup> Perf. Pass. ἐφρηγμαι, rare.

<sup>6</sup> All the Aorists are found. Strong Aor. Act. ἔραπον, Aor. Mid. ἐραπόμην 'I fled,' but Weak Aor. ἐτρεψάμην, usually 'routed.' Strong Aor. Pass. ἐράπην, usually Mid. Intrans.

## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|                                            | FUTURE.    | AORIST.                                       | PERF. ACT.              | PERF. PASS. | AOR. PASS. |
|--------------------------------------------|------------|-----------------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------|------------|
| φθείρω, 'destroy'                          | φθερῶ      | ἔφθειρα                                       | ἔφθαρκα<br>-έφθορα      | ἔφθαρμαι    | ἐφθάρην    |
| φθίνω, 'waste' ( <i>intr.</i> )            |            | ἔφθίμην                                       |                         |             |            |
| φύω, 'plant,' 'grow' ( <i>tr.</i> )        | φύσω       | ἔφῦσα ( <i>tr.</i> )<br>ἔφυν ( <i>intr.</i> ) | πέφῡκα ( <i>intr.</i> ) | ἔφθηναι     |            |
| χαίρω, 'rejoice'.                          | χαρήσω     |                                               |                         |             | ἐχάρην     |
| χάσκω, 'gape'                              | χάνομαι    | ἔχᾶνον                                        | κέχῃνα                  | κέχῳμαι     | ἐχῶθην     |
| χέω, 'pour'                                | χέω        | ἔχεα                                          |                         | κέχρημαι    | ἐχρήσθην   |
| χρῶμαι ( <i>a-o</i> ), 'use'               | χρήσομαι   | ἐχρησάμην                                     |                         | ἔωσμαι      | ἔώσθην     |
| ὠθῶ ( <i>ε-ω</i> ), 'push'                 | ὠσω, ὠθήσω | ἔωσα                                          |                         | ἔώνημαι     | ἔωνήθην    |
| ὠνοῦμαι <sup>1</sup> ( <i>ε-ο</i> ), 'buy' | ὠνήσομαι   | ἐπρίσάμην <sup>2</sup>                        |                         |             |            |

<sup>1</sup> Impf. is ἔωνομαι.<sup>2</sup> The Moods are ἐπρίσμεν, πρίω, πρίωμαι, πριάμην, πρίασθαι, πριάμενος.





## SCHEME OF

| PRESENT  |                   |                  | FUTURE    |           |                                |
|----------|-------------------|------------------|-----------|-----------|--------------------------------|
|          | <i>Act.</i>       | <i>M. and P.</i> | <i>A.</i> | <i>M.</i> | <i>P.</i>                      |
| IND.     | Pres. Time } λύω  | λύομαι           | λύσω      | λύσομαι   | { λυθήσομαι<br>λελύσομαι }     |
|          | Past Time } ἔλυον | ἐλύομην          |           |           |                                |
| SUBJ.    | λύω               | λύομαι           |           |           |                                |
| OPTAT.   | λύοιμι            | λυοίμην          | λύσοιμι   | λυσοίμην  | { λυθησοίμην<br>λελυσοίμην }   |
| IMPERAT. | λῦε               | λυοῦ             |           |           |                                |
| PART.    | λύων              | λύóμενος         | λύσων     | λυσόμενος | { λυθησόμενος<br>λελυσόμενος } |
| INFIN.   | λύειν             | λύεσθαι          | λύσειν    | λύσεσθαι  | { λυθήσεσθαι<br>λελύσεσθαι }   |

## ACTIVE ENDINGS

*Primary*

{ (ω)  
ς  
ε

{ τον  
τον

{ μεν  
τε  
σι

*Historic*

{ (ν)  
ς  
ε

{ τον  
την

{ μεν  
τε  
ν

## THE VERB

| AORIST             |                        |         | PERFECT   |                |
|--------------------|------------------------|---------|-----------|----------------|
| A.                 | M.                     | P.      | A.        | M. and P.      |
|                    |                        |         | λέλυκα    | λέλυμαι        |
| { ἔλυσσα<br>ἔλαβον | { ἐλυσάμην<br>ἐλαβόμην | ἐλύθην  | ἐλελύκη   | ἐλελύμην       |
| { λύσω<br>λάβω     | { λύσωμαι<br>λάβωμαι   | λυθῶ    | λελύκω    | λελυμένος ὦ    |
| λύσαιμι            | λυσάιμην               | λυθείην | λελύκοιμι | λελυμένος εἶην |
| λάβοιμι            | λαβοίμην               |         |           |                |
| { λύσον<br>λάβε    | { λύσαι<br>λαβοῦ       | λύθητι  | λέλυκε    | λέλυσο         |
| λύσας              | λυσάμενος              | λυθείς  | λελυκώς   | λελυμένος      |
| λαβών              | λαβόμενος              |         |           |                |
| λύσαι              | λύσασθαι               | λυθῆναι | λελυκέναι | λελύσθαι       |
| λαβεῖν             | λαβέσθαι               |         |           |                |

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE ENDINGS

*Primary*

{ μαι  
(σαι)  
ται

{ σθον  
σθον

{ μεθα  
σθε  
νται

*Historic*

{ μην  
(σο)  
το

{ σθον  
σθην

{ μεθα  
σθε  
ντο

## SUMMARY OF SYNTAX RULES

1. A Neuter Plural subject takes a Singular Verb.
2. The Absolute case is the genitive.
3. οὐ for denials, μή for prohibitions, conditions, and abstract ideas (including the infinitive mood and general expressions).—*See also Reported Speech.*

4. USES OF THE CASES.—*Accusative*: Direct Obj., Motion to, Cognate, Respect, Extent or Duration. *Genitive*: Separation (Origin, Cause, Want, Fulness, and Comparison), Possession, Partitive (and Time within which), Price: Agent with ὑπό. *Dative*: Remote Obj., Comitative, Instrumental, Locative (including Time when).

- |                  |            |                                                                                                                        |
|------------------|------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| (a) Motion to—   | accusative | } and prepositions with these meanings take these cases (except ἐπί, which takes genitive for <i>a</i> and <i>c</i> ). |
| (b) Motion from— | genitive   |                                                                                                                        |
| (c) Rest at—     | dative     |                                                                                                                        |

Acc.   Dat.   Gen.

→   ⊙   →

5. General or Indefinite expressions ('ever'-clauses).

(a) Relative + ἄν with Subj. for Present and Future Time :  
ὅς ἄν, ἐπεὶ δᾶν, ὅταν, ἐάν.

(b) Relative alone with Opt. for Past Time : ὅς, ἐπειδὴ, ὅποτε, εἰ.

6. Conditions : four special types. One part has εἰ, the other ἄν, except (a). Negative of conditional is μή.

(a) εἰ ἂν εὕρω, δώσω 'if I find, I will give.'

(b) εἰ εὕροιμι, δοίην ἄν 'if I should find, I would give.'

(c) εἰ εὕρισκον, ἐδίδουν ἄν 'if I was finding (now), I should be giving (now)': or, 'if I had been finding,' etc.

(d) εἰ εἶδρον, ἔδωκα ἄν 'if I had found, I should have given.'

All others translate literally : as, 'if I am giving,' εἰ δίδωμι.

N.B.—εἰ δώσω = 'if I am to give' (am fated, resolved, etc.).

7. Purpose : (a) ἵνα (ὥς, ὅπως) with Subj. for  
Primary Sequence.  
(b) ἵνα (ὥς, ὅπως) with Opt. for  
Historic Sequence. } Negative μή.

Also ὥς with Fut. Partic., ὅστις with Fut. Indic.

8. Consequence : ὥστε with Infin. or Indic. Also οἶος, ὅσος with Infin.

9. Commands : μὴ λῦε but μὴ λύσῃς.  
ὅπως (μὴ) δώσεις 'be sure (not) to give.'

10. Time : πρὶν with Infin. 'before,' ἕως with Indic. or  
Opt. } 'until.'  
ἕως ἄν with Subj. }

11. Concession : καί περ with Partic. 'although'; εἰ καί 'if even,' καὶ εἰ 'even if.' (See Conditions.)

12. Reported Speech : keep the Tense of Direct ; mood may change to Opt. in Historic Sequence. Negative as in the Direct.

(A.) *Statements* : ἄν remains if in the Direct—

I. (a) Accus. with Infin. like Latin.

(b) Nom. with Infin. when referring to Subj. of main Verb.

(c) Participle for Infin. with Verbs of 'feeling,' 'knowing,' 'perceiving.'

II. ὅτι with quotation of actual words used (like "inverted commas").

III. ὅτι with Finite Verb, persons changed if necessary as in English.

(B.) *Questions*—

(a) With interrog. pron. :—as in the Direct, with Verb of 'asking.'

(b) Same, with pronouns changed to Indirect form (τίς —→ ὅστις, etc.)

(c) πότερον, or εἰ are used for ἄρα,  
πότερον . . . ἢ for double questions.

(C.) *Commands*.—Infin. with Verb of commanding (Neg. μὴ).

(D.) *Subordinate Clauses* (time, condition, purpose)—

(a) remain as they are (person changed if necessary).

(b) in Historic Sequence, may if you like change mood to Opt. (dropping ἄν). *N.B.* Imperf. and Pluperf. Indic. do not change.

(c) In Acc. + Inf. constr., all may become Infin., the conjunction, or other introductory word, remaining.

## ACCENT

1. Must be on one of the last three syllables.

*N.B.*—*-oi -ai* are counted as short for this purpose, except Opt. mood.

2. If the last syllable is long, must be on one of the last two.

3. In Nouns, Adj., and Part., it remains on the same syllable as in Nom., provided this does not break Rule 2.

But—(a) Monosyllables of the 3rd declension, accent final in Gen. and Dat.

(b) Gen. Pl. of 1st declension has the circumflex on the last.

4. In Verbs, it goes back as far as the general rules (1 and 2) allow.

But—(a) Strong or 2nd Aor. accents last in Part. and Inf. Act.

(b) All Aorists Passive accent last in Part., last but one in Inf.

(c) Perf. Pass. accents last but one in Part. and Inf.

5. (a) Enclitics throw back an acute on the preceding word, unless that word has the acute on its last syllable but one, or the circumflex on its last.

(b) Disyllabic enclitics take acute on their last syllable if the preceding word has the acute on its last but one.

*N.B.*—*Names of words with various accents* :—

ἐγώ, oxytone

ὄν, perispomenon

λόγος, paroxytone

τῶνδε, properispomenon

ἔρεπος, proparoxytone

## GREEK VOCABULARY

Numbers in brackets refer to the pages.

\*The gender of nouns is given except where it is obvious.

ἀβουλία, foolishness  
 ἀγαθός, good  
 ἀγαλμα, τό, statue  
 ἀγγελλω, send  
 ἀγγελος, messenger  
 ἀγέλη, herd  
 ἀγκυστρον, hook  
 ἀγκυρα, anchor  
 ἅγιος, holy  
 ἀγορά, market-place  
 ἀγοράζω, buy  
 ἄγρα, hunt  
 ἀγριος, wild  
 ἀγροϊκος, rustic  
 ἀγρός, field, countryside  
 ἀγχω, throttle  
 ἄγω, lead  
 ἀδελφή, sister  
 ἀδελφός, brother  
 ἄδικος, wrong, wicked, unjust  
 ἄδικῶ (ε), do wrong  
 ἄδολος, sincere  
 ἄδω, sing, crow  
 ἀηδών, nightingale  
 ἄηρ, air  
 Ἀθήναι, etc. (36)  
 αἰεί, αἰέ, always  
 αἰθρία, fine weather  
 αἰξ, goat  
 αἶρω, raise  
 αἰσθάνομαι, perceive  
 αἰσιος, prosperous, lucky  
 αἰσχυρός, ugly, base  
 αἰτιῶμαι (α), accuse  
 ἀκμάζω, be in one's prime, ripe  
 ἀκοή, hearing  
 ἀκούω, hear

ἀκτή, shore  
 ἀλεκτρυών, cock  
 ἄλιεύς, fisherman  
 ἀλλά, but  
 ἀλλήλους, each other  
 ἄλλος, other (7)  
 ἅλς, ὁ, salt  
 ἄλσος, τό, grove of trees  
 ἅμαξα, cart, carriage  
 ἁμαρτάνω, err, mistake  
 ἀμέλεια, carelessness  
 ἀμελῶ (ε), neglect  
 ἁμεμπτos, blameless  
 ἁμπέλος, ἡ, vine  
 ἁμυχή, scratch  
 ἁμφοτέρως, both  
 ἀνά (37)  
 ἀναβλύζω, bubble up  
 ἀναγωγή, launching  
 ἀναζητῶ (ε), seek  
 ἀνάθημα, τό, offering  
 ἀνάκειμαι, be dedicated  
 ἀναμνησκω, remind  
 ἀνάπτω, kindle  
 ἀνασπῶ (α), pull up  
 ἀνατίθηναι, set up  
 ἀναφέρω, uplift  
 ἀναχωρῶ (ε), retire  
 ἀνδρείος, brave  
 ἀνδρωνίτις, ἡ, men's room  
 ἄνεμος, wind  
 ἀνέρομαι, ask  
 ἀνήρ, man  
 ἄνθος, τό, flower; ὁ, ἀνθῶ (ε)  
 ἄνθρωπος, ὁ, ἡ, man, human being  
 ἀνίστημι, rise, raise up  
 ἀνοηταίνω, be foolish

ἀνόητος, foolish  
 ἀνοίγνυμι, open  
 ἀντρον, cave  
 ἀντί, in return for  
 ἀνυπόδητος, unshod  
 ἄνω, above  
 ἀξία, value  
 ἄξιος, worthy, cheap  
 ἀξιῶ (ο), ask, claim, expect  
 ἀπαγορεύω, forbid (63)  
 ἀπαντῶ (α), meet  
 ἀπαρτῶ (α), fasten (81)  
 ἀπάρχομαι, make a beginning of  
 ἅπας, all  
 ἀπέθανον, *aurist of ἀποθνήσκω*  
 ἀπείμι, depart  
 ἀπεσθίω, eat away  
 ἀπήει, 3 *sing. imperf.* ἀπείμι (138)  
 ἀπό, from  
 ἀποδημῶ (ε), be abroad  
 ἀποδίδωμι, give up  
 ἀποθνήσκω, die  
 ἀπόλλυμι, destroy  
 ἀπορία, difficulty  
 ἀποσαλεύω, ride at anchor  
 ἀποσβέννυμι, extinguish  
 ἀποτείνω, stretch  
 ἀποφέρω, carry off  
 ἀποχωρῶ (ε), retire  
 ἀπροσδοκῆτως, unexpectedly  
 ἄπτομαι, touch  
 ἄρα, then (*logical*)  
 ἄρα (11)  
 ἀρβύλη, boot  
 ἀργία, sloth, idleness  
 ἀργός (*m f*), ἀργόν (*n*), idle, useless (27)  
 ἀριστοκρατία, aristocracy  
 ἄριστον, breakfast  
 ἄριστος, best  
 ἄριστῶ (α), breakfast  
 ἀρπάζω, seize  
 ἄρριχος, basket  
 ἄρτι, lately;  
 ἄρτος, loaf  
 ἄρχω, begin; rule  
 ἄρῶ (ο), plough  
 ἀσκῶ (ε), practise  
 ᾄσμα, song  
 ἄσμενος, willing  
 ἀστέιος, nice  
 ἀστραπή, lightning  
 ἀστράπτω, lighten

ἄστυ, τό, city  
 ἀσφαλής, safe  
 ἄτρακτος, spindle  
 ἄρτω, rush  
 αὐλή, courtyard  
 αὐλός, flute  
 αὐλόν, hollow  
 αὔρα, breeze  
 αὔριον, to-morrow  
 αὐτίκα, at once, for example  
 αὐτός, self (41)  
 αὐχὴν, neck  
 ἀφαιρῶ (ε), carry off  
 ἀφανής, invisible  
 ἀφήμι, let go  
 ἄχυρον, straw  
 βαίνω, to go, walk (51)  
 βάλανος, acorn  
 βασιλεύς, king  
 βαστάζω, lift, carry  
 βιβλίον, book  
 βλάβη, harm  
 βλάπτω, hurt  
 βλαστάνω, grow  
 βλέπω, see  
 βοή, cry, sound  
 βοῖδιον, ox  
 βορέας, north wind  
 βόσκω = *pasco*  
 βουκόλος, herdsman  
 βούλομαι, wish, be willing (51)  
 βοῦς, ox  
 βοῶ (α), cry out  
 βραχίον, arm  
 βροντή, thunder  
 βροντῶ (α), thunder  
 βρόχος, noose  
 γάλα, τό, milk  
 γαλήνη, calm  
 γάρ, for (27)  
 γαστήρ, stomach  
 γαυλός, milk-pail  
 γε (16)  
 γειτῶν, neighbour  
 γελῶ (α), laugh  
 γενόμενος, *aurist part.* γίγνομαι  
 γένος, τό, family, race  
 γέρων, old man  
 γεωργός (ε), farmer  
 γεωργῶ, farm



γῆ, land, earth  
 γίγας, giant  
 γίγνομαι, become  
 γινώσκω, recognise (51)  
 γλεῦκος, τό, must, new wine  
 γλῶττα, tongue  
 γονεύς, parent  
 γραμματικός, scholar, pedant  
 γραῦς, old woman (57)  
 γράφω, write  
 γυμνός, bare  
 γυμνῶ (ο), lay bare  
 γυναικωνίτις, ἡ, women's room  
 γυνή, woman, wife (57)  
 γύψ, ὁ, vulture  
  
 δάκρυ, τό, tear  
 δακρύω, weep  
 δάκτυλος, finger  
 δέ, but, and  
 δέδοικα, fear  
 δεῖ, it is necessary  
 δειγμα, τό, specimen, sample  
 δείκνυμι, show  
 δειλός, cowardly  
 δεινός, terrible, clever  
 δεῖπνον, supper  
 δέκα, ten  
 δελφίς, dolphin  
 δένδρον, tree  
 δεσπότης, master  
 δεῦρο, hither  
 δευτέρος, second  
 δέχομαι, receive, accept  
 δέω, bind (86)  
 δῆ (16)  
 δηλῶ (ο), declare  
 δημοκρατία, democracy  
 διά (37)  
 διαδίδωμι, distribute  
 διαθέω, run about (40)  
 διαθήκη, will (*legal*)  
 διαιρῶ (ε), pull apart  
 διαιτῶμαι (α), dwell  
 διάκειμαι, be situated (86)  
 διατίθημι, distribute, separate; treat  
 διαφέρω, differ, be superior  
 διαφεύγω, flee in different directions  
 διαφθείρω, destroy  
 διδάσκαλος, teacher  
 διδάσκω, teach  
 διδράσκω, run away (51)

δίδωμι, give (35, 51), *compounds* (36)  
 διέθσαν, *aurist of διατίθημι*  
 δίστημι, separate  
 δίκαιος, just, upright  
 δικαιοσύνη, justice  
 δικαστής, judge  
 δίκη, lawsuit, justice  
 δίκτυον, net  
 διπλάσιος, double  
 διπλοῦς, double  
 δίφρος, stool, chair  
 διώκω, pursue, prosecute  
 δοκῶ (ε), seem, think (58)  
 δουλεύω, be a slave, serve  
 δοῦλος, slave  
 δραχμή, drachma, franc  
 δρεπάνη, sickle  
 δρόμος, running  
 δρῦς, oak  
 δρῶ (α), do (58)  
 δύναμαι, be able (51)  
 δύο, two  
 δυσ- (*prefix*) = Latin *male*  
 δυσκολαίνω, fret  
 δύστηνος, miserable  
 δωμάτιον, room in a house  
 δῶρον, gift  
  
 εἰάν, if (33, 152)  
 ἔαρ, ἡρος, τό, springtime  
 ἐαυτόν, himself (*reflexive*)  
 ἑβδομος, seventh  
 ἐγείρω, arouse, wake  
 ἐγκαλῶ (ε), call in, bring a charge  
     against  
 ἐγχέω, pour in  
 ἔδρα, seat  
 ἐθέλω, wish  
 ἐθρεψα, *aurist of τρέφω*  
 εἰ, if (152)  
 εἶδον, *aurist of ὁρῶ*, see  
 εἶέν, well, so be it  
 εἴθε, O that!  
 εἴκοσιν, twenty  
 εἶναι, to be  
 εἶπον, *aurist*, speak, say  
 εἰρήνη, peace  
 εἰς, into  
 εἰσέρχομαι, enter  
 εἰωθα, wont, used  
 ἐκ, ἐξ, out of  
 ἕκαστος, each

ἐκάτερος (33)  
 ἐκάτον, hundred  
 ἐκεῖ, there  
 ἐκεῖθεν, thence  
 ἐκεῖνος, that  
 ἐκεῖσε, thither  
 ἐκκαθαίρω, cleanse  
 ἐκπερῶ (α), cross  
 ἐκπίπτω, fall out, be cast out *or*  
 banished  
 ἐκτός, outside (*adv.*)  
 ἐκφέρω, ἐκφορῶ, carry out  
 ἐκών, willing  
 ἔλαιον, oil  
 ἐλαύνω, ride, drive  
 ἐλευθερία, freedom (48)  
 ἐλεύθερος, free  
 ἔλκω, pull, row  
 Ἕλλην, Greek  
 ἐλπίς, ἡ, hope  
 ἐλπίζω, hope  
 ἐμαυτόν, myself (*reflexive*)  
 ἐμβάλλω, put in  
 ἐν, in  
 ἐνδοθεν, (from) within  
 ἐνδον, in, within  
 ἐνέχει, *imperf.* of ἐγγέω  
 ἐνηβῶ (α), enjoy one's self in  
 ἐνθάδε, here  
 ἐνθαλαττεύω, stay on the sea  
 ἐνθεμένος, *aorist part.* ἐντίθημι  
 ἐνθένδε, hence  
 ἐνοῖνος, containing wine  
 ἐνόησις, annoyance  
 ἐνταῦθα, here  
 ἐντεῦθεν, thence  
 ἐντίθημι, put in  
 ἐντός, inside (*adv.*)  
 ἕξ, six  
 ἐξαίφνης, suddenly  
 ἔξεστι, it is possible  
 ἐξετάζω, test, examine  
 ἐξήκοντα, sixty  
 ἐξήν, *imperf.* of ἔξεστι  
 ἔξωθεν (from) without  
 ἔσκειν, it seems  
 ἐπανερχομαι, return  
 ἐπανήλθον, *aorist* of ἐπανερχομαι  
 ἐπανήμι, let go back, relax  
 ἐπεί, ἐπειδή, since  
 ἐπείγω, push on, press  
 ἐπεισέρχομαι, come in upon

ἐπεισπηδῶ (α), leap in upon  
 ἔπειτα, next  
 ἐπέσχω, *aorist* of ἐπέχω  
 ἐπέχω, stop, check  
 ἐπήρεια, insult  
 ἐπί (37)  
 ἐπιδακρύω, weep also  
 ἐπιδημῶ (ε), be in town  
 ἐπιδίδωμι, contribute  
 ἐπισκευάζω, prepare  
 ἐπιστολή, letter  
 ἐπίτηδες, on purpose  
 ἐπιτίθημι, place upon  
 ἐπιτιμῶ (α), blame  
 ἐπτά, seven  
 ἐργάζομαι, work  
 ἐργαστικός, active, energetic  
 ἔργον, work  
 ἐρεθίζω, provoke  
 ἐρέττω, row  
 ἔρια, τά, wool  
 ἔρομαι, ask, question  
 ἔρπω, creep, go  
 ἔρρωμένος, strong  
 ἔρωτῶ (α), ask  
 ἐσθίω, eat  
 ἐσθλός, good, honest  
 ἐς νέωτα, next year  
 ἐσορῶ (α), see inside  
 ἑταῖρος, companion  
 ἕτερος, one or other of two  
 ἔτι, still, yet  
 ἔτος (*gen.* ἔτους), τό, year  
 ἔτυχον, *aorist* of τυγχάνω  
 εὖ, well  
 εὐγενής, noble  
 εὐθύς, straightway  
 εὐλίμενος, with good harbours  
 εὐνους (ὁ, ἡ), friendly  
 εὐρίσκω, find, *aorist* εὕρον  
 εὐφημῶ (ε), (*to use words of good*  
*omen*), be silent  
 εὐχή, prayer  
 ἐφέλκω, pull away, pull out  
 ἐφικνούμαι (ε), reach  
 ἐφίστημι, set over  
 ἐχθές, yesterday  
 ἔχω, have (7)  
 ἕως, until  
 ζεύγος, τό, pair  
 Ζέφυρος, west wind

ζητῶ (ε), seek

ζυγόν, yoke

ζῶμα, τό, girdle

ἡ (II)

ἡβῶ (α), enjoy one's self

ἡδέως, gladly, pleasantly

ἡδη, already

ἡδύς, sweet

ἡκω, I am come

ἡλιος, sun

ἦλθον, *aurist of ἔρχομαι*ἡμαρτον, *2nd aorist ἁμαρτάνω*

ἡμιμναῖον, half-mina

ἡμέρα, day

ἦρος, *gen. of ἔαρ*

ἡττῶ (α), overcome

ἡχή, sound

θάλαττα, sea

θαυμάζω, wonder

θελκτήριον, charm

θεός, ὁ, ἡ, god, goddess

θεράπεινα, maidservant

θεραπεύω, tend, care for

θερμαίνω, warm

θέρος, τό, summer, harvest

θεωρία, public show or procession

θεωρικός, *see θεωρία*

Θήβη, Thebes

θηλάζω, nurse

θήρ, ὁ, beast

θήρα, hunt

θηρίον, beast

θηρῶ (ο), hunt

θής, ὁ, serf

θιγγάνω, touch

θλίβω, crush

θνήσκει, die

θνητός, mortal

θόρυβος, noise

θραύω, break

θρέσσομαι, *future of τρέχω*, runθρέψω, *future of τρέφω*, feed

θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, hair

θυγατήρ, daughter

θύμον, thyme

θύρα, door

θυρίς, ἡ, window

θύω, sacrifice

ιατρός, physician

ιδίᾳ, separately

ιερεῖον, victim

ιερεύς, priest

ἵημι (36), send

ἱκετεύω, beseech, pray

ἱλεως, propitious

ἱμάτιον, cloak

ἵνα, in order that (33)

Ἰνδός, Indian

ἱξύς, waist

ἵον, violet

ἵππεύς, horseman

ἵπποδρόμος, race-course

ἵππος, horse

ἴσος, equal

ἵσσημι (35), *compounds* (36)

ἱστῖον, sail

ἱστός, mast

ἰχθύς, fish

καθαίρω, cleanse

καθάπερ, like as

καθεύδω, sleep

καθίζω, sit, set down

καθίστημι, let down (36)

καθίστημι, place, set up

καθορῶ (α), catch sight of

καί, and, both, also

καιρός, right time, nick of time

καίω, καύσω, burn

κακός, bad

κακῶς, badly

κάλαμος, rod, reed, pipe, pen

καλός, noble, fine, beautiful

καλῶ (ε), call

καλῶς, well

κάλως, ὁ, rope (91)

κάματος, toil

κάν = καλ ἐν

κάπτω, bite, snap

καρπός, wrist

κατά (37)

καταβαίνω, come down

καταβάλλω, throw down

καταβόσκω, cause to feed

καταλαμβάνω, find, catch

καταλείπω, leave behind

καταρρέω, flow down

κατατιθῆμι, lay down

καταφρονῶ (ε), despise

κατέβαλον, *aurist of καταβάλλω*

κατέχω, restrain

κατηγορῶ (ε), accuse  
κατορύττω, dig down  
κάτω, below  
καύσω, *future of καίω*  
κείμαι, lie  
κελευστής, coxswain  
κελεύω, bid  
κεράα, yardarm  
κεφαλή, head  
κήπος, garden  
κινδυνεύω, risk  
κιττός, ivy  
κλαίω, weep  
κλεινός, famous  
κλεῖς, ἡ, key  
κλέος, τό, renown  
κλέπτῃς, thief  
κλήμα, τό, tendril, shoot  
κληρονόμος, heir  
κλήω, shut  
κλίμαξ, ἡ, ladder, stair  
κλίνη, couch, lounge  
κλώ (α), pluck  
κοῖλος, hollow  
κοινός, common (22)  
κόλπος, bosom; pocket (fold of robe)  
κόμαρος, ἡ, arbutus  
κόμη, hair  
κόρος, lad  
κόρη, girl, maid  
κραυγή, din  
κρέκω, weave  
κρίνω, judge  
κριτής, judge  
κρύσταλλος, ice  
κτείνω, kill  
κυβερνήτης, helmsman, pilot  
κύκλος, circle  
κυμβίον, cup  
κυνηγέτης, huntsman  
κυρτοῦμαι (ο), belly out  
κύν, dog  
κωλύω, hinder  
κώμη, village  
κωμήτης, villager  
κώπη, oar  
  
λάβρος, strong, powerful, furious  
λαγῶς, hare (109)  
λαλῶ, talk, chatter  
λαμβάνω, take  
λάμπω, shine

λανθάνω, escape notice  
λάχανον, herb, vegetable  
λεγόμενον, saying, proverb  
λέγω, speak  
λειμών (δ), meadow  
λείπω, leave  
λεπτός, of light weight, fine  
λευκός, white  
λέων, lion  
λεώς, people  
ληκύθος, ἡ, oil flask  
ληνός, ἡ, wine vat  
λίθινος, of stone  
λίθος, stone  
λικμῶ, winnow  
λιμὴν, harbour  
λίνος, string  
λόγος, word, speech  
λοιπός, remaining  
λουῖτρον, bath  
λούω, wash  
λόχη, bush  
λύγος, withy  
Λυδός, Lydian  
λύκος, wolf  
λύπη, grief  
λυπῶ, vex  
λύχνος, lamp, light  
λύω; loose  
  
μά (33, 52)  
μακρός, long  
μάλα, much  
μαλακός, soft  
μάλιστα, very much, especially  
μάλιστα γέ, yes, certainly  
μανθάνω, learn  
μάρτυς, μάρτυρος, witness  
μαρτύριον, evidence  
μέγας, μεγάλη, μέγα, large, great  
μεθίστημι, remove  
μεῖδιμα, τό, smile  
μειδιῶ (α), smile  
μειράκιον, boy, lad  
μέλει, care for (45, 81)  
μémνημαι, remember  
μέν (16)  
μετά (37)  
μεταβολή, change  
μεταδίδωμι, give, share (36)  
μετέωρος, raised, poised, balanced,  
high, (*of ships*) floating

μετοπωρινός, of autumn  
 μέχρι, until, unto  
 μή, not (4)  
 μηδείς, no one  
 μήτηρ, mother  
 μικρός, small  
 μιμητής, imitator  
 μιμούμαι (ε), imitate  
 μισθός, pay, reward  
 μίσος, τό, hate, hateful thing  
 μινά, mina (20)  
 μόνος, alone  
 μουσικός, musical  
 μύριοι, ten thousand  
 μυριοί, countless  
 μῶρος, foolish

ναί, yes  
 νάρκισσος, narcissus  
 ναῦς, ἡ, ship  
 ναύτης, sailor  
 ναυτικός, belonging to a ship or to  
 a seaman  
 νεανίας, youth  
 νέμω, tend  
 νέος, young, fresh  
 νεφέλη, cloud  
 νεώς, temple  
 νήπτα, duck  
 νίφει, it snows  
 νιφετός, snow  
 νομέυς, herdsman  
 νομή, pasture  
 νομίζω, think  
 νους, mind  
 νοσῶ (ε), be ill  
 νοτῖς, ἡ, moisture  
 νύκτωρ, by night  
 νύμφη, nymph; bride  
 νῦν, now  
 νύξ, night

ξαίλω, card (wool)  
 ξενίζω, entertain  
 ξένος, guest, stranger  
 ξηρός, dry

ὀβολός, small coin, threepenny bit  
 ὁδός, road  
 ὀγδοός, eighth  
 ὅθεν, whence (5)

οἶ, whither (5)  
 οἶδα, know  
 οἰκαδε, homewards  
 οἰκέτης, servant  
 οἰκησις, ἡ, dwelling  
 οἰκία, house  
 οἰκίδιον, small house  
 οἰκοθεν, from home  
 οἰκοι, at home  
 οἰκουρός, keeping indoors  
 οἰκτος, pity  
 οἰκῶ (ε), dwell  
 οἶνος, wine  
 οἶος, of what kind, as  
 οἶός τε, able  
 οἷς, sheep  
 ὀκτώ, eight  
 -όλλυμι, destroy  
 ὀμίχλη, mist  
 ὀμμα, τό, eye  
 ὀμνυμι, swear  
 ὀμοιος, like  
 ὀμόφωνος, harmonious  
 ὄνομα, τό, name  
 ὀνομάζω, name  
 ὀξύπενος, quick to hunger  
 ὀξύς, sharp, keen  
 ὀπόθεν, whence (5)  
 ὅποι, whither (5)  
 ὅποιος, what kind  
 ὀπόσος, how great (5)  
 ὀπότε, when (5)  
 ὅπου, where (5)  
 ὀπώρα, fruit, autumn  
 ὅπως, how (5)  
 ὄργανον, instrument, tool  
 ὀρθός, straight  
 ὀρμίζω, bring to anchor  
 ὄρμος, anchorage  
 ὄρνις, ὄρνιθος, ὁ, ἡ, bird  
 ὄρος, τό, hill  
 ὀρύττω, dig  
 ὀρχοῦμαι (ε), dance  
 ὀρῶ (α), see (58)  
 ὅς, who, which  
 ὅσος, how great (5)  
 ὅστις, who (5)  
 ὀστούν, bone  
 ὅτε, when (5)  
 ὅτι, that (27)  
 οὐ, where (5)  
 οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ, not (4)

οὐδέ (20)  
οὐδεῖς, no one  
οὐδέποτε, never  
οὐδεπώποτε, never  
οὐκουν, then . . . not  
οὐκοῦν, then  
οὖν, therefore (16)  
οὐρανός, sky  
οὔριος, favourable  
οὐσία, property  
οὕτως, so, thus  
ὀφθαλμός, eye  
ὀφρύς, ἡ, brow  
παγίς, ἡ, snare, trap  
παIANισμός, solemn song, sailor's  
chanty  
παιδεύω, instruct  
παιδίον, child  
παίζω, play  
παῖς, ὁ, ἡ, child  
πάλαι, in olden time  
παλαιός, old  
πάλιν, back again  
παντοδαπός, of all kinds, from all  
sources  
παρά, (37)  
παράδεισος, ὁ, park  
παραδίδωμι, hand over  
παρακατατίθημι, deposit  
παραλαμβάνω, receive, find  
παραλία, beach  
παραπλέω, sail along  
παρασκευάζω, prepare  
πάρειμι, be present  
παρέχω, provide  
πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, all  
πάσχω, experience, suffer  
πατήρ, father  
πατῶ (ε), tread (45)  
παύω, check ; middle, cease  
πέδιον, plain  
πέδον, ground  
πέθω, persuade  
πεινῶ (α), hunger, starve  
πέμπω, send  
πεντακότυλος, holding 2½ pints  
πέντε, five  
πεντήκοντα, fifty  
περί (82)  
περιάγω, pull round  
περιαιρῶ (ε), take away (all round)

περιπεσοῦσα, *aorist part.* περιπίπτω  
fall around  
περιττός, excessive  
περιφερής, arched, vaulted  
περιφέρω, carry round  
Πέρσης, Persian  
πέρυσσι (ν), last year  
πέτασος, hat  
πέτρα, rock  
πηγή, spring of water  
πήγνυμι, fix, freeze (*trans.*)  
πηδῶ (α), leap  
πῆχυς, forearm  
πίθος, jar  
πικρός, bitter  
πίνω, drink  
πιστεύω, believe, trust  
πιστός, faithful  
πίτυς, ἡ, pine  
πλείων, more  
πλέκω, weave  
πλέω, sail (58)  
πληγή, blow  
πλήν, except (*gen.*)  
πλήρης, full  
πλοῖον, vessel  
πλούσιος, rich  
πλοῦς, voyage  
πλοῦτος, wealth  
πλουτῶ, be rich  
πνεῦμα, τό, wind, breath  
πόα, grass  
πόθεν, whence (5)  
ποθέν, from some place (5)  
ποῖ, whither (5)  
ποι, some whither (5)  
ποιητής, poet  
ποιμήν, shepherd  
ποιός, what kind (7)  
ποιῶ (ε), do  
πόλεμος, war  
πόλις, city  
πολίτης, citizen  
πολλάκις, often  
πολύς, much  
πονηρία, wickedness  
πονηρός, knavish  
πορεύω, transport  
πόσος, how great (5)  
ποσός, of a certain size (5)  
πότε, when (5)  
ποτέ, sometime, at times (5)

ποτόν, drink  
 ποῦ, where (5)  
 που, somewhere (5), doubtless, I suppose  
 πούς, ποδός, ὅ, foot  
 πράγμα, τό, thing; πράγματα ἔχειν, to have trouble; π. παρέχειν, to give trouble  
 πράττω, πράσσω, do  
 πρέσβυς, old  
 προβαίνω, go in front  
 πρόβατον, sheep  
 πρό (37)  
 πρόειμι, go on  
 προίστημι, set before  
 πρόσ, to, from (64, 152)  
 προσαγορεύω, address  
 προσδεῖ, there is still need of  
 πρόσκωπος, at the oars  
 προσπέρυσι, year before last  
 προσποιῶμαι (ε), pretend  
 προστίθηναι, put to  
 πρῶτος, first  
 πταίω, stumble  
 πυνθάνομαι, ask, learn, ascertain  
 πῦρ, τό, fire  
 πύργος, tower  
 πωλῶ (ε), sell  
 πῶς, how (5)  
 πως, somehow  
 ῥᾶστος, easiest  
 ρεῦμα, τό, stream  
 ρέω, flow  
 ρήτωρ, orator  
 ρίπτω, throw  
 σαφής, clear  
 σβέννυμι, quench (75)  
 σελήνη, moon  
 σηκός, sheepfold  
 Σιδώνιος, man of Sidon  
 σίτια, τά, food  
 σῖτος, corn  
 σιτῶ (ε), feed  
 σιωπή, silence  
 σιωπῶ (α), be silent  
 σκεῦος, τό, utensil, a stick of furniture  
 σκηνή, stage, tent  
 σκληρός, hard  
 σκόλιον, drinking-song  
 σοφός, wise, skilful

σπάργανα, τά, swaddling clothes  
 σταφυλή, bunch of grapes  
 στέγη, roof  
 στερῶ (ε), deprive  
 στεφανῶ (ο), crown  
 στήθος, τό, breast  
 στρατηγός, general  
 στρατιά, army  
 στρατιώτης, soldier  
 στρατός, army  
 στρέφω, twist  
 στρογγύλος, round  
 σύ, thou  
 συλλαμβάνω, seize  
 συμπαθῶ (ε), feel with (52)  
 συμφορά, event, misfortune  
 σύν, with  
 συνάπας, all together (48)  
 σύνειμι, be with  
 συνεχής, continuous  
 σύννοια, be aware, be in a secret with  
 συντάττομαι, make bargain  
 σύντομος, brief  
 συρίζω, συρίττω, whistle  
 συρράπτω, stitch together  
 συφεός, pig-sty  
 σφεῖς, they  
 σφοδρός, strong, violent  
 σχεδόν, almost  
 σχῆμα, τό, shape, guise  
 σχολαστικός, scholar, pedant  
 σῶμα, τό, body

τάλαντον, talent  
 ταμίας, steward, treasurer  
 ταμιεύω, be a steward  
 ταπεινός, low, humble  
 ταράττω, confuse  
 τάττω, arrange, fix  
 τάχα, perhaps  
 τε, both (7)  
 τείνω, stretch  
 τέκνον, child, offspring  
 τέμνω, cut  
 τέρψις, ή, enjoyment  
 τέταρτος, fourth  
 τέχνη, art  
 τήμερον to-day  
 τήτης, this year  
 τίθηναι (35), compounds (36)  
 τίκτω, produce, bring forth  
 τιμῶ (α), honour

τίς, who (5)  
 τις, some one (5)  
 τίττη, nurse  
 τοι, indeed (7)  
 τοιοῦτος, such  
 τομή, cutting  
 τοσούτος, so much, so large  
 τότε, then  
 τράγος, he-goat  
 τράπεζα, table  
 τράχηλος, neck  
 τρέφω, feed, rear, keep (*animals*)  
 (58)  
 τρέχω, run (40)  
 τρέψις, ή, enjoyment  
 τρίβω, rub  
 τρίς, thrice  
 τρίτος, third  
 τριχός, *gen. of θρίξ*  
 τροφή, food  
 τρύγητος, vintage  
 τρυγῶ (α), pluck fruit, gather vintage  
 τρυφή, luxury  
 τυγχάνω, happen  
 τύπτω, strike (*see Engl. Voc.*)  
 τυφλός, blind  
 τύχη, fortune  
  
 ὑγιαίνω, be healthy  
 ὑγίεια, health  
 ὕδωρ, ὕδατος, τό, water  
 ὕετος, rain  
 ὑλακτῶ (ε), bark  
 ὑπάγομαι, attract  
 ὑπανθῶ, begin to flower  
 ὑπερβάλλω, surpass, exceed  
 ὑπό, by  
 ὑπόδημα, shoe  
 ὑποκορύω, interrupt  
 ὑπόλοιπος, left over  
 ὑποφθέγγομαι, utter voice  
 ὕς, pig  
 ὕστερον, later  
 ὕφαιμος, bloodshot  
 ὕω, rain  
  
 φαίνω, bring to light; *passive*, to  
 appear  
 φάος, light  
 φάρμακον, medicine, drug, remedy  
 φάσκω, assert

φάτνη, manger  
 φαῦλος, mean, contemptible  
 φέγγω, shine  
 φέρω, carry, bear, lead  
 φεύγω, flee; be defendant in a law  
 suit  
 φημί, say  
 φθάνω, anticipate  
 φθέγγομαι, utter sound  
 φθείρω, waste, destroy  
 φθόνος, hate, envy  
 φιλάργυρος, miserly  
 φίλος, friend  
 φιλοσοφία, philosophy  
 φιλῶ (ε), love  
 φόρος, tribute, tax  
 φράζω, declare  
 φρήν, mind  
 φροντίζω, think  
 φροντίς, ή, care  
 φρονῶ (ε), think  
 φυγᾶς, fugitive (56)  
 φυή, stature  
 φυλλάς, ή, leafage  
 φύσις, nature  
 φυτεύω, plant  
 φυτόν, plant  
 φύω, bring forth, produce (51)  
 φωνή, voice  
 φωνῶ (ε), speak  
  
 χαίρω, rejoice  
 χαλκεύς, smith  
 χάμαι, on the ground  
 χειμαρρος, torrent  
 χειμέριος, stormy, wintry  
 χειμών, ό, winter, storm  
 χείρ, ή, hand, arm  
 χήν, ό, ή, gander, goose  
 χθές, yesterday  
 χίλιοι, thousand  
 χιών, ή, snow  
 χλαίνα, cloak, overall  
 χλωρός, green  
 χορεία, dance  
 χορός, body of dancers or singers  
 χρῆζω, want  
 χρηματισμός, money-making  
 χρήσιμος, useful  
 χρηστός, honest  
 χρόνος, time  
 χρυσοῦς, golden



χωρίον, place ; farm

χωρῶ (ε), contain

ψάμμος, sand

ψάύω, touch

ψοφῶ (ε), make a noise, bang

ψυχή, life, soul

ᾄδε, here, thus

ᾠδή, song

ὤμος, shoulder

ὄν, being

ὄον, egg

ώρα, season

ὥς, as, how (5)

ὥς, to (41)

ὥσπερ, like, as

ὠφέλεια, benefit, help

ᾠφελον, *aorist of* ὀφείλω, owe, be  
fitting *or* due

## ENGLISH VOCABULARY

able, δυνατός, οἶός τε : δύναμαι  
 abroad, be, ἀποδημῶ (οἶρ. ἐπιδημῶ)  
 accuse, αἰτιῶμαι  
 accustomed, εἶωθα  
 acorn, βάλανος  
 active, ἐργαστικός  
 address, προσαγορεύω  
 ago (61)  
 all, πᾶς, ἅπας  
 almost, σχεδόν  
 alone, μόνος  
 already, ἤδη  
 also, καί  
 always, ἀεὶ, αἰεὶ  
 anchor, ἀγκυρά  
 anchor, ὀρμίζω : lie at anchor, ὀρμῶ  
 anchorage, ὄρμος  
 and, καί, δέ  
 annoyance, ἐνόχλησις : see πρᾶγμα  
 arched, περιφερής  
 aristocracy, ἀριστοκρατία  
 arm, βραχίον, χεῖρ  
 army, στρατιά  
 arouse, ἐγείρω  
 arrange, τάττω  
 art, τέχνη  
 ascertain, πυνθάνομαι  
 ask, ἔρομαι, ἀνέρομαι, ἐρωτῶ, πυνθά-  
 νομαι  
 autumn, ὁπώρα  
 aware, be, σύννοια (with dat.)

back again, πάλιν  
 bad, κακός  
 badly, κακῶς  
 balanced, μετέωρος  
 banished, be, ἐκπίπτω  
 bare, γυμνός, γυμνῶ  
 bargain, make, συντάττομαι  
 bark, ὑλακτῶ

barley, κριθαί  
 basket, ἄρριχος  
 bath, λουτρόν  
 bear, bring forth, τίκτω  
 beast, θηρίον  
 beautiful, καλός  
 become, γίγνομαι  
 begin, ἄρχω, ἄρχομαι  
 believe, πιστεύω, πείθομαι, πέποιθα  
 below, κάτω  
 best, ἀριστος  
 bid, κελεύω  
 bind, δέω (86)  
 bird, ὄρνις  
 bite, δάκνω, κάπτω  
 bitter, πικρός  
 blame, ἐπιτιμῶ  
 blameless, ἀμεμπτος  
 blind, τυφλός  
 blood, αἷμα  
 bloodshot, ὕφαιμος  
 blow, πληγὴ : v.b. πληγὰς ἐντείνω  
 πληγὰς λαμβάνω  
 book, βιβλίον  
 boot, ἀρβύλη  
 bosom, κόλπος  
 both, ἀμφότερος, καί, τε  
 brave, ἀνδρείος  
 breakfast, ἄριστον, ἀριστῶ  
 breast, στῆθος, κόλπος  
 breath, πνεῦμα  
 breeze, αὔρα, ἀνεμος  
 bride, νύμφη  
 brief, σύντομος  
 brother, ἀδελφός  
 brow, ὄφρῦς  
 bunch of grapes, σταφυλή  
 burn, καίω  
 bush, λόχμη  
 but, ἀλλὰ, δέ

buy, ἀγοράζω, ἀνοῦμαι  
by, μά (33)

call, καλῶ  
calm, γαλήνη: *adj.* ἡσυχαιός  
care, φροντίς  
care for, μέλει (45, 81)  
carelessness, ἀμέλεια  
carry, φέρω, βαστάζω  
cart, carriage, ἄμαξα  
cave, ἄντρον  
cease, παύομαι  
certainly, μάλιστά γε  
chair, δίφρος, ἔδρα  
change, μεταβολή  
charm, θελκτήριον  
chatter, λαλῶ  
cheap, ἄξιος  
check, παύω  
chick, νεοττός  
child, παῖς, παιδίον, τέκνον  
circle, round, κύκλος  
city, πόλις, ἀστυ  
claim, ἀξιῶ  
clear, σαφής  
clever, δεινός  
cloak, χλαῖνα, ἱμάτιον  
cock, ἀλεκτρυών  
coin, ὀβολός  
colour, χρώμα  
come, ἔκω  
common, κοινός  
companion, ἐταῖρος  
confuse, disorder, ταράττω  
contain, χωρῶ  
corn, σίτος  
couch, κλίνη  
courtyard, αὐλή  
cowardly, δειλός  
coxswain, κελευστής  
creep, ἔρπω  
cross, ἐκπερῶ  
crow, ᾄδω  
crow, κόραξ  
crush, θλίβω  
cry out, βοῶ  
cup, φιάλη, κυμβίον  
cut, τεμνω  
cutting, τομή  
  
dance, ὀρχοῦμαι  
dance, band of dancers, χορός

day, ἡμέρα (60)  
dear (*of value*), τίμιος  
declare, δηλῶ  
democracy, δημοκρατία  
deprive, στερῶ  
despise, καταφρονῶ  
destroy, ἀπόλλυμι (85), διαφθείρω  
die, ἀποθνήσκω  
differ, διαφέρω  
difficulty, ἀπορία  
dig, ὀρύττω  
din, κραυγή  
discordant, πλημμελής  
disgraceful, αἰσχρὸς  
do, ποιῶ, πράττω, δρῶ  
doer, θύρα  
dog, κύων (81)  
double, διπλάσιος, διπλοῦς  
doubtless, που  
drachma, δραχμή  
drink, πίνω: ποτόν  
drive, ἐλαύνω  
dry, ξηρός  
duck, νήττα  
dwell, διαιτῶμαι, οἰκῶ

each, ἕκαστος  
each other, ἀλλήλους  
ear, οὖς, ὠτός  
easy, ῥάδιος  
east, ἐσθίω  
egg, ᾠόν  
either, ἐκάτερος  
either . . or, ἢ . . ἢ, εἴτε . . εἴτε  
elbow, ὠλένη  
enjoy one's self, ἡβῶ  
enjoyment, τέρψις  
entertain, ξενίζω  
envy, φθόνος  
equal, ἴσος  
especially, μάλιστα  
examine, ἐξετάζω  
example, for, αὐτίκα  
except, πλὴν  
excessive, περιττός  
experience, πᾶσχω  
eye, ὀφθαλμός, ὄμμα  
  
face, πρόσωπον  
faithful, πιστός: *subst.* πίστις  
fall, πίπτω  
famous, κλεινός

**farm**, ἀγρός, ἀγροί, χωρίον : *vñ*.

γεωργῶ : *subst.* γεωργός

**farmer**, γεωργός

**fasten**, ἀπαρτῶ (81), ἀπτω

**fear**, φοβοῦμαι, δέδοικα

**feed**, τρέφω : **feed animals**, βόσκει

**feel with**, συμπαθῶ

**field**, ἀγρός

**find**, εὐρίσκω, παραλαμβάνω

**fine**, καλός

**fine weather**, εὐδία, αἰθρία (60)

**finger**, δάκτυλος

**fisher**, ἀλιεύς, ἀλιεύω

**flee**, φεύγω

**floating on water**, μετέωρος

**flow**, ρέω

**flower**, ἄνθος, ἀνθῶ

**flute**, αὐλός

**food**, τροφή, σίτια

**foolish**, ἀνόητος, μῶρος : ἀνοηταίνω,

ληρῶ

**foolishness**, ἀβουλία, μωρία

**foot**, πούς (71)

**for**, γάρ (27)

**forbid**, ἀπαγορεύω

**forehead**, μέτωπον

**fortune**, τύχη

**free**, ἐλεύθερος

**freedom**, ἐλευθερία

**freeze**, πήγνυμι (*trans.*)

**fret**, δυσκολαινώ

**friend**, φίλος

**friendly**, εἰνους : *subst.* εὔνοια

**from**, ἀπό

**fruit**, ὄπώρα, καρπός

**full**, πλήρης

**furious** (*floods, etc.*), λάβρος

**furniture**, τὰ σκεύη, ἐπίπλα

**garden**, κήπος

**gift**, δῶρον

**girdle**, ζώνη, ζώνη

**girl**, κόρη, παρθένος

**give**, δίδωμι

**gladly**, ἡδέως

**go**, ἔρπω, εἰμι, βαδίζω, etc.

**goat**, αἰξ : **he-goat**, τράγος

**god**, θεός : **goddess**, θεός, θεά

**good**, ἀγαθός

**grass**, πῶα

**green**, χλωρός

**grief**, λύπη

**ground**, πέδον : **on the ground**,

χάμαι

**grove**, ἄλσος

**grow**, βλαστάνω

**guest**, ξένος

**hail**, χάλαζα

**hair**, θρίξ, τριχός

**hand**, χεῖρ

**handle**, λαβή

**happen**, τυγχάνω

**harbour**, λιμὴν

**hard**, σκληρός

**hare**, λαγώς

**harm**, βλάβη

**harmonious**, ὁμόφωνος

**harvest**, θέρος

**hat**, πέτασος

**hate**, μῖσος, φθόνος

**hateful thing**, μῖσος

**have**, ἔχω

**head**, κεφαλή

**health**, ὑγίεια

**healthy**, be, ὑγιαίνω

**hear**, ἀκούω

**hearing**, ἀκοή

**heir**, κληρονόμος

**helmsman**, κυβερνήτης

**help**, ὠφέλεια

**hence**, ἐνθένδε (5)

**herb**, λάχανον

**herd**, ἀγέλη

**herdsman**, νομείς, βουκόλος

**here**, ἐνθάδε, ἐνταῦθα (5)

**hill**, ὄρος

**hither**, δεῦρο (5)

**hollow**, αὐλόν : *adj.* κοῖλος

**home** : **at home**, **from home**,

**homewards** (22)

**honest**, ἐσθλός, χρηστός

**hook**, ἀγκιστρον

**hope**, ἐλπίς, ἐλπίζω

**horse**, ἵππος

**house**, οἰκία

**how**, πῶς, ὅπως, ὥς (5)

**how great**, πόσος, ὀπόσος, ὅσος

(5)

**humble**, ταπεινός

**hunger**, πεινῶ

**hunt**, ἀγρᾶ, θήρα, θηρᾶ

**hunter**, κυνηγέτης

**husband**, ἀνὴρ

ice, κρύσταλλος  
 idle, ἀργός  
 idleness, ἀργία  
 if, εἰ  
 ill, be, νοσῶ  
 imitate, μιμοῦμαι, μιῶς. μιμητής  
 in, ἐν  
 indeed, δῆ, τοι, δῆθεν  
 indoors, οἰκουρός, οἰκουρῶ  
 in order that (33)  
 inside, ἐντός (11)  
 instrument, ὄργανον  
 interrupt, ὑποκροῦω  
 into, εἰς  
 invisible, ἀφανής  
 invite, καλῶ  
 ivy, κινττός  
 jar, πίθος  
 judge, δικαστής, κριτής, *υδ.* κρινω  
 just, δίκαιος  
 justice, δίκη, δικαιοσύνη  
 key, κλεῖς  
 kind, γένος: of all kinds, παντο-  
   δαπός. *Ср.* ἀλλοδαπός  
 knee, γόνυ, τό: γόνατος  
 know, οἶδα, ἔγνω  
 lad, μειράκιον  
 ladder, κλίμαξ  
 land, γῆ  
 lately, ἄρτι  
 later, ὕστερον  
 laugh, γελῶ  
 launch, ἀναγομαι, ἀναγωγή  
 lawsuit, δίκη  
 lead, ἄγω  
 leaf, φύλλον  
 leafage, φυλλάς  
 leap, πηδῶ  
 learn, μαρτάνω  
 leave, λείπω, καταλείπω  
 leg, σκέλος, τό  
 letter, ἐπιστολή  
 lie, κείμαι: tell falsehoods, ψεύδομαι  
 life, ψυχή  
 lift, βαστάζω  
 light (of weight), λεπτός  
 light, φάος, λύχνος  
 like, ὅμοιος  
 like as, καθάπερ

loaf, ἄρτος  
 long, μακρός  
 loose, λύω  
 love, φιλῶ  
 low, ταπεινός  
 luxury, τρυφή  
 maidservant, θεραπαινά  
 make, ποιῶ  
 man, human being, ἄνθρωπος: male,  
   ἀνὴρ: any one, τις  
 manger, φάτνη  
 market-place, ἀγορά  
 mast, ἱστός  
 meadow, λειμῶν  
 mean, φαῦλος  
 medicine, φάρμακον  
 meet, ἀπαντῶ  
 messenger, ἄγγελος  
 milk, γάλα  
 milkpail, γαυλός  
 mina, μνᾶ (20)  
 mind, νοῦς, φρήν (82)  
 miserable, δύστηνος  
 miserly, φιλάργυρος  
 misfortune, συμφορά  
 mistake, ἀμαρτάνω  
 moisture, ὀτὶς  
 money-making, χρηματισμός  
 mortal, θνητός  
 much, μάλα, πολὺς  
 musical, μουσικός  
 must (new wine), γλεῦκος  
 name, ὄνομα, ὀνομάζω  
 narcissus, νάρκισσος  
 nature, φύσις  
 necessary, δεῖ (75), χρή, χρεών  
 neck, αὐχέν, τράχηλος  
 neglect, ἀμελῶ  
 neighbour, γειτῶν  
 net, δίκτυον  
 next, ἔπειτα  
 night, νύξ: by night, νύκτωρ  
 nightingale, ἀηδών  
 noble, καλός  
 noise, ψόφος, ψοφῶ, θόρυβος  
 nonsense, λῆρος  
 noose, βρόχος  
 nose, ῥίς, ῥινός  
 not, οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ: μή (4)  
 now, νῦν

nurse, *τίτθη*  
nymph, *νύμφη*

oak, *δρῦς*  
oar, *κώπη*  
often, *πολλάκις*  
oil, *έλαιον*  
old, *παλαιός*  
old man, *γέρον*, *πρέσβυς*  
old woman, *γραιὺς*  
on, *ἐπί*  
once, *ἀτ*, *αὐτίκα*  
one or other, *ἕτερος*  
other, *ἄλλος*  
outside, *ἐκτός* (11)  
overcome, *ἡττῶ*, *κρατῶ*, *νικῶ*

park, *παράδεισος*  
pasture, *νομή*, *νομός*  
peace, *εἰρήνη*  
pen, *κάλαμος*  
perhaps, *τάχα*  
persuade, *πείθω*  
philosophy, *φιλοσοφία*  
physician, *ιατρός*  
pig, *ῥς*, *σὺς*  
pig-sty, *συφεός*  
pilot, *κυβερνήτης*  
pine, *πίτνυς*  
pipes, *σὺριγξ*, *κάλαμος*  
pity, *οἶκτος*, *οἰκτίρω*  
place, *χωρίον*, *χώρα*  
plain, *πέδιον*  
plant, *φυτόν*  
plant, *φυτεύω*  
play, *παίζω*  
pleasant, *ἡδύς*  
plough, *ἀρῶ*  
pluck, *κλῶ* : **pluck fruit**, *τρυνῶ*  
pocket, *κόλπος*  
poor, *πέννυς*  
pour, *χέω*, *and compounds*  
practise, *ἀσκῶ*, *σὺς*, *ἐπιτήδευμα*  
prayer, *εὐχή*  
prepare, *ἐπι-* *and παρα-* *σκευάζω*  
*prepositions* (37, 32)  
present, *be*, *πάρειμι*  
pretend, *προσποιούμαι*  
prime, *be in one's*, *ἀκμάζω*  
produce, *bring forth*, *τίκτω*  
property, *οὐσία*  
prosecute, *διώκω*

prosperous, *αἰσιος*  
provide, *παρέχω*  
provoke, *ἐρεθίζω*  
pull, *ἔλκω*  
pull up, *ἀνασπῶ*  
purpose, *on*, *ἐπίτηδες*  
pursue, *διώκω*  
push on, *ἐπείγω*  
put, *βάλλω*, *τίθημι*, *and compounds*  
quench, *σβέννυμι*

racecourse, *ἵπποδρόμος*  
raise, *αἶρω*  
reach, *arrive*, *ἐφικνούμαι*  
reap, *ἀμῶ*  
rear, *τρέφω*  
receive, *δέχομαι*, *παραλαμβάνω*  
recognise, *γινώσκω*  
red, *ἐρυθρός*  
reed, *κάλαμος*  
rejoice, *χαίρω*  
remaining, *λοιπός*  
remind, *ἀναμνήσκω*  
renown, *κλέος*  
restrain, *κατέχω*  
retire, *ἀποχωρῶ*  
return, *ἐπανέρχομαι*, *κατέρχομαι*  
rich, *πλούσιος*  
ride, *ελαύνω*  
ripe, *be*, *ἀκμάζω*  
risk, *κινδυνεύω*  
road, *ὁδός*  
rock, *πέτρα*  
rod, *κάλαμος*  
roof, *στέγη*  
room, *δωμάτιον*  
rope, *κάλως*  
rose, *ρόδον*  
round, *στρογγύλος*  
row, *ἐρέττω*, *ελαύνω*  
rule, *ἄρχω*, *κρατῶ*  
run, *τρέχω* (86), *διαθέω* (40)  
running, *δρόμος*  
rush, *ἄττω*  
rustic, *ἀγροῖκος*  
sacrifice, *θύω*  
safe, *ἀσφαλής*  
sail, *πλέω* (40)  
sail, *ιστίον*  
sailor, *ναύτης*  
sample, *δεῦμα*

sand, ψάμμος  
 say, φημί, λέγω  
 scholar, σχολαστικός, γραμματικός  
 scratch, ἀμύττω, *subs.* ἀμυχή  
 sea, θάλαττα  
 season, ώρα  
 see, βλέπω, ὁρῶ  
 seek, ζητῶ  
 seem, δοκῶ  
 seems, εἰκεν  
 seize, ἀρπάζω  
 sell, πωλῶ, ἀποδίδομαι  
 separately, ἰδίᾳ  
 servant, οἰκέτης  
 serve, δουλεύω  
 shape, σχῆμα  
 share, μεταδίδωμι, μεταλαμβάνω  
 sheep, πρόβατον, οἷς  
 sheepfold, στήκός  
 shepherd, ποιμήν  
 shoe, ὑπόδημα  
 shore, ἀκτὴ  
 short, κλήω  
 shoulder, ὤμος  
 show, procession, θεωρία  
 sickle, δρεπάνη  
 silence, σιωπὴ, σιωπῶ, σιωπηλός  
 since, ἐπεὶ, ἐπειδὴ  
 sincere, ἄδολος  
 sing, ᾄδω  
 sister, ἀδελφή  
 sit, καθίζω, καθίζομαι  
 situated, be, διάκειμαι (86)  
 slave, δοῦλος  
 sleep, καθεύδω  
 small, μικρός  
 smile, μειδιῶ, *subs.* μειδίαμα  
 snare, παγίς  
 snow, χιών  
 soft, μαλακός  
 so large, so much, τοσούτος  
 soldier, στρατιώτης  
 song, ᾠσμα, ᾠδὴ  
 song, chanty, παιανισμός  
 soul, ψυχὴ  
 sound, ἤχη: to make sound,  
 φθέγγομαι, φωνῶ  
 sparrow, στρουθός  
 speak, λέγω, φωνῶ  
 speech, λόγος  
 spindle, ἀτρακτος  
 spring, πηγὴ

springtime, ἔαρ  
 stage, σκηνή  
 stair, κλίμαξ  
 start, κλήω  
 stature, φυνή  
 stone, λίθος  
 stool, δίφρος  
 stop, ἐπέχω  
 storm, χειμῶν  
 stormy, χειμέριος  
 straight, ὀρθός  
 straightway, εὐθύς  
 stranger, ξένος  
 straw, chaff, ἀχυρον  
 stream, ῥεῦμα  
 stretch, τείνω and compounds  
 strike, τύπτω, τυπτήσω, ἐπάταξα,  
 πέπληγα, ἐπλήγην  
 string, λίνος  
 strong, violent, ισχυρός, σφοδρός,  
 ἔρρωμένος  
 such, τοιοῦτος, τοιοῦδε  
 suddenly, ἐξαίφνης  
 suffer, πάσχω  
 summer, θέρος  
 superior, be, διαφέρω  
 supper, δείπνον, *vib.* δειπνῶ  
 surpass, υπερβάλλω  
 swear, δμνυμι

table, τράπεζα  
 take, λαμβάνω  
 talk, λαλῶ  
 tax, φόρος, εἰσφορά  
 teach, διδάσκω, παιδεύω  
 teacher, διδάσκαλος  
 tend (cattle, etc.), νέμω  
 tend, θεραπεύω  
 tendril, κλήμα  
 tent, σκηνή  
 terrible, δεινός  
 test, ἐξετάζω  
 than, ἢ  
 that, ὅτι, ἐκεῖνος  
 then, ἄρα, ἔπειτα, τότε, οὐκοῦν  
 then . . not, οὐκοῦν  
 thence, ἐκεῖθεν (5)  
 there, ἐκεῖ (5)  
 therefore, οὖν (16)  
 thief, κλέπτης  
 thigh, μηρός  
 thing, πρᾶγμα, χρήμα

think, δοκῶ, νομίζω, οἶμαι  
 thither, ἐκεῖσε  
 throttle, ἀγχω  
 thus, οὕτως  
 thyme, θύμον  
 time, χρόνος : right time, nick of time, καιρός (αἰν. ἐς καιρόν)  
 to, πρὸς, ὡς, ἐπὶ (41)  
 toil, κάματος  
 tool, ὄργανον  
 to-day, τήμερον  
 to-morrow, αὔριον  
 torrent, χεῖμαρρος  
 touch, ἀπτομαι, θιγγάνω  
 tower, πύργος  
 tread, πατῶ  
 treasurer, ταμίης  
 tree, δένδρον  
 twist, στρέφω

ugly, αἰσχυρός  
 unexpected, ἀπροσδόκητος  
 unjust, ἀδικος  
 useful, χρήσιμος  
 utensil, σκεῦος

value, ἀξία  
 vat, ληνός  
 vegetable, λάχανον  
 very much, μάλιστα  
 vessel, πλοῖον  
 vex, λυπω  
 victim, ἱερεῖον  
 village, κώμη  
 villager, κωμότης  
 vine, ἀμπέλως  
 vintage, τρύγητος, (ἀπο)τρυγῶ  
 violent, σφοδρός, βίαιος  
 violet, ἴον  
 voice, φωνή  
 voyage, πλοῦς

waist, ἱζύς  
 want, χρῆζω, ἐθέλω  
 war, πόλεμος  
 warm, θερμαίνω  
 wash, λούω (75)  
 wealth, πλοῦτος  
 wealthy, be, πλουτῶ  
 weather (60)  
 weave, πλέκω

weep, δακρύω, κλαίω (75)  
 well, εὖ, καλῶς  
 well then, εἰέν  
 well, be, ὑγιαίνω  
 what kind (7), ποῖος, ὅποιος, οἷος  
 wheat, πυρὸς  
 when, πότε, ὁπότε, ὅτε (5)  
 whence, πόθεν, ὅθεν, ὅθεν (5)  
 where, ποῦ, οὐ, ὅπου (5)  
 whistle, συρίζω, συρίττω  
 white, λευκός  
 whither, ποῖ, ὅποι, οἶ (5)  
 who, τίς, ὅς, ὅστις (5)  
 wicked, ἄδικος, πονηρός  
 wickedness, πονηρία  
 wife, γυνή  
 wild, ἄγριος  
 will, γνώμη, βούλησις, διαθήκη  
 willing, ἐκών, ἄσμενος  
 willing, be, βούλομαι  
 wind, ἀνεμος : west wind, Ζέφυρος : east wind, ἑπρος : north wind, βορέας : south wind, νότος  
 window, θύρα  
 wine, οἶνος  
 winnow, λικμῶ  
 winter, χειμῶν  
 wintry, χειμέριος  
 wish, ἐθέλω  
 withy, λύγος  
 witness, μάρτυς  
 wolf, λύκος  
 woman, γυνή  
 wonder, θαυμάζω  
 wont, ἐωθα  
 wool, ἔρια  
 word, λόγος  
 work, ἔργον  
 work, ἐργάζομαι  
 worth, ἀξιος  
 wrist, καρπός  
 write, γράφω  
 wrong, do, ἀδικῶ

yardarm, κεραία  
 year, ἔτος, ἐνιαυτός  
 yes, μάλιστά γε, ναι  
 yesterday, χθές, ἐχθές  
 yet, moreover, ἔτι  
 yoke, ζυγόν  
 young, νέος